

BHAVAN'S LIBRARY

This book is valuable and
NOT to be ISSUED
out of the Library

~~Without Special Permission~~

THE STATE OF
SOCIETY IN FRANCE
BEFORE THE
REVOLUTION OF 1789
AND THE
CAUSES WHICH LED TO THAT EVENT

By ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE

MEMBER OF THE FRENCH ACADEMY

TRANSLATED BY HENRY REEVE, D.C.L.

THIRD EDITION

LONDON
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET
1888

PRINTED BY
SPOTSWOOD & CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

CONTENTS.

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION	PAGE [5]
PRELIMINARY NOTICE	[9]

BOOK I

CHAPTER		
I	Opposing Judgments passed on the French Revolution at its Origin	1
II	The Fundamental and Final Object of the Revolution was not as has been supposed, the destruction of Religious Authority and the weakening of Political Power	5
III	Showing that the French Revolution was a Political Revolution which followed the course of Religious Revolutions, and for what Reasons	9
IV	Showing that nearly the whole of Europe had had precisely the same Institutions, and that these Institutions were everywhere falling to pieces	12
V	What was the peculiar scope of the French Revolution	16

BOOK II

I	Why Feudal Rights had become more odious to the People in France than in any other country	19
II	Showing that <i>Administrative Centralisation</i> is an Institution anterior in France to the Revolution of 1789 and not the product of the Revolution or of the Empire as is commonly said	28
III	Showing that what is now called Administrative Tutelage was an Institution in France anterior to the Revolution	36
IV	Administrative Jurisdiction and the Immunity of Public Officers are Institutions of France anterior to the Revolution	40
V	Showing how Centralisation had been able to introduce itself among the ancient Institutions of France and to supplant without destroying them	50
VI	The Administrative Habits of France before the Revolution	54
VII	Of all European Nations France was already that in which the Metropolis had acquired the greatest preponderance over the Provinces and had most completely absorbed the whole Empire	63
VIII	France was the Country in which Men had become the most alike	67
IX	Showing how Men thus similar were more divided than ever into small Groups estranged from and indifferent to each other	71
X	The Destruction of Political Liberty and the Estrangement of Classes were the causes of almost all the disorders which led to the Dissolution of the Old Society of France	84

CHAPTER

XI	Of the Species of Liberty which existed under the Old Monarchy, and of the Influence of that Liberty on the Revolution . . .	91
XII	Showing that the Condition of the French Peasantry, notwithstanding the progress of Civilization, was sometimes worse in the Eighteenth Century than it had been in the Thirteenth . . .	105
XIII	Showing that towards the Middle of the Eighteenth Century Men of Letters became the leading Political Men of France, and of the effects of this occurrence . . .	119
XIV	Showing how Irrigation had become a general and dominant passion amongst the French of the Eighteenth Century, and what influence this fact had on the character of the Revolution . . .	129
XV	That the French aimed at Reform before Liberty . . .	136
XVI	Showing that the Reign of Louis XVI. was the most prosperous epoch of the old French Monarchy, and how this very prosperity accelerated the Revolution . . .	146
XVII	Showing that the French People were excited to revolt by the means taken to relieve them . . .	155
XVIII	Concerning some practices by which the Government completed the Revolutionary Education of the People of France . . .	162
XIX	Showing that a great Administrative Revolution had preceded the Political Revolution, and what were the consequences it produced . . .	166
XX	Showing that the Revolution proceeded naturally from the existing State of France . . .	175

SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER.

On the Pays d'États, and especially on the Constitutions of Languedoc . . .	182
---	-----

BOOK III.

I	Of the violent and undefined Agitation of the Human Mind at the moment when the French Revolution broke out . . .	192
II	How this vague perturbation of the Human Mind suddenly became in France a positive passion, and what form this passion at first assumed . . .	201
III	How the Parliaments of France, following precedent, overthrew the Monarchy . . .	205
IV	The Parliaments discover that they have lost all Authority, just when they thought themselves masters of the Kingdom . . .	224
V	Absolute Power being subdued, the true spirit of the Revolution forthwith became manifest . . .	229
VI	The preparation of the instructions to the Members of the States-General drove the conception of a Radical Revolution home to the mind of the People . . .	240
VII	How, on the Eve of the Convocation of the National Assembly, the mind of the Nation was more enlarged, and its spirit raised . . .	243

TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

TO THE SECOND EDITION

AN interval of about seventeen years has elapsed since the first publication of this book in France, and of the translation of it, which appeared simultaneously, in England. The English version has not been republished, and has long been out of print. But the work itself has retained a lasting place in the political literature of Europe.

The historical events which have occurred since the date of its first publication have again riveted the attention of every thinking man on the astonishing phenomena of the French Revolution, which has resumed in these later days its mysterious and destructive course, and a deeper interest than ever seems to attach itself to the first causes of this long series of political and social convulsions, which appear to be as far as ever from their termination.

Nor is this interest confined to the state of France alone, for at each succeeding period of our contemporary annals the operation and effects of the same causes may be traced in other countries, and the principles which the author of this book discerned with unerring sagacity derive fresh illustrations every day from the course of events both abroad and at home.

For this reason, mainly, this translation is republished at the present time, in the hope that it may be read by men of the younger generation, who were not in being

published in the seventh volume of the collected edition of M. de Tocqueville's works. They have not before been translated, and they are, I believe, but little known in this country.

These chapters are not inferior, I think, to any of the works of their author in originality and interest, and they have the merit of bringing down his *Survey of the State of France* before the Revolution to the very moment which preceded the convocation of the States General. I have therefore included these posthumous chapters in the present edition, and they form a Third Book, in addition to the two books of the original volume.

HENRY REEVE

April 1873

PRELIMINARY NOTICE.

THE book I now publish is not a history of the French Revolution, that history has been written with too much success for me to attempt to write it again. This volume is a study on the Revolution.

The French people made, in 1789, the greatest effort which was ever attempted by any nation to cut, so to speak, their destiny in halves, and to separate by an abyss that which they had heretofore been from that which they sought to become hereafter. For this purpose they took all sorts of precautions to carry nothing of their past with them into their new condition, they submitted to every species of constraint in order to fashion themselves otherwise than their fathers were, they neglected nothing which could efface their identity.

I have always thought that they had succeeded in this singular attempt much less than was supposed abroad, and less than they had at first supposed themselves. I was convinced that they had unconsciously retained from the former state of society most of the sentiments, the habits, and even the opinions, by means of which they had effected the destruction of that state of things, and that, without intending it, they had used its remains to rebuild the edifice of modern society, insomuch that, fully to understand the Revolution and its work, we must forget for an instant that France which we see before us, and examine in her sepulchre that France which is no more. This is what I have endeavoured to do, but I have had more difficulty than I could have supposed in accomplishing this task.

The first ages of the French Monarchy the Middle Ages, and the Revival of Letters have each given rise to vast researches and profound disquisitions which have revealed to us not only the events of those periods of history, but the laws, the customs, and the spirit of the Government and the nation in those eras. But no one has yet taken the trouble to investigate the eighteenth

century in the same manner and with the same minuteness. We suppose that we are thoroughly conversant with the French society of that date, because we clearly distinguish whatever glittered on its surface; we possess in detail the lives of the most eminent persons of that day, and the ingenuity or the eloquence of criticism has familiarised us with the compositions of the great writers who adorned it. But as for the manner in which public affairs were carried on, the practical working of institutions, the exact relation in which the different classes of society stood to each other, the condition and the feelings of those classes which were as yet neither seen nor heard beneath the prevailing opinions and manners of the country,—all our ideas are confused and often inaccurate.

I have undertaken to reach the core of this state of society under the old monarchy of France, which is still so near us in the lapse of years, but concealed from us by the Revolution

For this purpose I have not only read over again the celebrated books which the eighteenth century produced, I have also studied a multitude of works less known and less worthy to be known, but which, from the negligence of their composition, disclose, perhaps, even better than more finished productions, the real instincts of the time. I have applied myself to investigate thoroughly all the public documents by which the French may, at the approach of the Revolution, have shown their opinions and their tastes. The regular reports of the meetings of the States, and subsequently of the Provincial Assemblies, have supplied me with a large quantity of evidence. I have especially made great use of the Instructions drawn up by the Three Orders in 1789. These Instructions, which form in the original a long series of manuscript volumes, will remain as the testament of the old society of France, the supreme record of its wishes, the authentic declaration of its last intentions. Such a document is unique in history. Yet this alone has not satisfied me.

In countries in which the Administrative Government is already powerful, there are few opinions, desires, or sorrows—there are few interests or passions—which are not sooner or later stripped bare before it. In the archives of such a Government, not only an exact notion of its procedure may be acquired, but the whole country is exhibited. Any stranger who should have access to all the confidential correspondence of the Home Department and the Prefectures of France would soon know more about the French than they know themselves. In the eighteenth century the

administration of the country as will be seen from this book was highly centralised very powerful prodigiously active It was incessantly aiding preventing permitting It had much to promise—much to give Its influence was already felt in a thousand ways, not only on the general conduct of affairs but on the condition of families and the private life of every individual Moreover as this administration was without publicity men were not afraid to lay bare before its eyes even their most secret infirmities I have spent a great deal of time in studying what remains of its proceedings both at Paris and in several provinces¹

There as I expected I have found the whole structure of the old monarchy still in existence with its opinions its passions its prejudices and its usages There every man spoke his mind and disclosed his innermost thoughts I have thus succeeded in acquiring information on the former state of society, which those who lived in it did not possess for I had before me that which had never been exposed to them

As I advanced in these researches I was surprised perpetually to find again in the France of that time many of the characteristic features of the France of our own I met with a multitude of feelings which I had supposed to be the offspring of the Revolution—a multitude of ideas which I had believed to originate there—a multitude of habits which are attributed to the Revolution alone Everywhere I found the roots of the existing state of French society deeply imbedded in the old soil The nearer I came to 1789 the more distinctly I discerned the spirit which had presided over the formation the birth and the growth of the Revolution I gradually saw the whole aspect of the Revolution uncovered before me already it announced its temperament—its genius itself There too I found not only the reason of what it was about to perform in its first effort but still more perhaps an intimation of what it was eventually to leave behind it For the French Revolution has had two totally distinct phases the first during which the French seemed eager to abolish everything in the past, the second when they sought to resume a portion of what they had relinquished Many of the laws and political practices of the old monarchy thus

¹ I have more especially used the archives of some of the great Intendances particularly that of Tours which are very complete and relate to a very extended district placed in the centre of France and peopled by a million of inhabitants. My thanks are due to the young and able keeper of these records M. Grandmaison. Other districts amongst them that of the Île-de-France have shown me that business was transacted in the same manner in the greater part of the kingdom.

suddenly disappeared in 1789, but they occur again some years later, as some rivers are lost in the earth to burst forth again lower down, and bear the same waters to other shores

The peculiar object of the work I now submit to the public is to explain why this great Revolution, which was in preparation at the same time over almost the whole continent of Europe, broke out in France sooner than elsewhere, why it sprang spontaneously from the society it was about to destroy, and, lastly, how the old French Monarchy came to fall so completely and so abruptly

It is not my intention that the work I have commenced should stop short at this point. I hope, if time and my own powers permit it, to follow, through the vicissitudes of this long Revolution, these same Frenchmen with whom I have lived so familiarly under the old monarchy, and whom that state of society had formed—to see them modified and transformed by the course of events, but without changing their nature, and constantly appearing before us with features somewhat different, but ever to be recognised

With them I shall proceed to review that first epoch of 1789, when the love of equality and that of freedom shared their hearts—when they sought to found not only the institutions of democracy, but the institutions of freedom—not only to destroy privileges, but to acknowledge and to sanction rights—a time of youth, of enthusiasm, of pride, of generous and sincere passion, which, in spite of its errors will live for ever in the memory of men, and which will still long continue to disturb the slumbers of those who seek to corrupt or to enslave them

the most noble conquests of 1789—still daring to assume that mighty name

I shall pause at the moment when the Revolution appears to me to have nearly accomplished its work and given birth to the modern society of France. That society will then fall under my observation. I shall endeavour to point out in what it resembles the society which preceded it, in what it differs, what we have lost in this immense displacement of our institutions, what we have gained by it, and, lastly, what may be our future

A portion of this second work is sketched out, though still unworthy to be offered to the public. Will it be given me to complete it? Who can say? The destiny of men is far more obscure than that of nations

opinion I had of Freedom at a time when Freedom was in favour, I may be allowed to persist in that opinion though she be forsaken.

Let it also be considered that even in this I am less at variance with most of my antagonists than perhaps they themselves suppose. Where is the man who, by nature, should have so mean a soul as to prefer dependence on the caprices of one of his fellow-creatures to obedience to laws which he has himself contributed to establish, provided that his nation appear to him to possess the virtues necessary to use freedom aright? There is no such man. Despots themselves do not deny the excellence of freedom, but they wish to keep it all to themselves, and maintain that all other men are utterly unworthy of it. Thus it is not on the opinion which may be entertained of freedom that this difference subsists, but on the greater or the less esteem we may have for mankind; and it may be said with strict accuracy that the taste a man may show for absolute government bears an exact ratio to the contempt he may profess for his countrymen. I pause before I can be converted to that opinion.

I may add, I think, without undue pretensions, that the volume now published is the product of very extended labours. Sometimes a short chapter has cost me more than a year of researches. I might have surcharged my pages with notes, but I have preferred to insert them in a limited number at the end of the volume, with a reference to the pages of the text to which they relate. In these notes the reader will find some illustrations and proofs of what I have advanced. I could largely augment the quantity of them if this book should appear to require it.

STATE OF SOCIETY IN FRANCE

BEFORE THE

REVOLUTION OF 1789

BOOK I

CHAPTER I

OPPOSING JUDGMENTS PASSED ON THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AT ITS ORIGIN

NOTHING is better fitted to give a lesson in modesty to philosophers and statesmen than the history of the French Revolution for never were there events more important longer in ripening, more fully prepared, or less foreseen.

The great Frederick himself with all his genius failed to perceive what was coming and was almost in contact with the event without seeing it. Nay more he even acted in the spirit of the Revolution beforehand and was in some sort its precursor, and already its agent yet he did not recognise its approach, and when at length it made its appearance the new and extraordinary features which were to distinguish its aspect amidst the countless crowd of human revolutions still passed unheeded.

The curiosity of all other countries was on the stretch. Every where an indistinct conception arose amongst the nations that a new period was at hand and vague hopes were excited of great changes and reforms but no one as yet had any suspicion of what the Revolution was really to become. Princes and their ministers lacked even the confused presentiment by which the masses were agitated, they beheld in the Revolution only one of those periodical disorders to which the constitutions of all nations are subject, and of which the only result is to open fresh paths for the policy

of their neighbours. Even when they did chance to express a true opinion on the events before them, they did so unconsciously. Thus the principal sovereigns of Germany assembled at Pillnitz in 1791, proclaimed indeed that the danger which threatened royalty in France was common to all the established powers of Europe, and that all were threatened by the same peril; but in fact they believed nothing of the kind. The secret records of the period prove that they held this language only as a specious pretext to cover their real designs, or at least to colour them in the eyes of the multitude.

As for themselves, they were convinced that the French Revolution was an accident merely local and temporary, which they had only to turn to good account. With this notion they laid plans, made preparations, and contracted secret alliances; they quarrelled among themselves for the division of their anticipated spoils; split into factions, entered into combinations, and were prepared for almost every event, except that which was impending.

The English indeed, taught by their own history and enlightened by the long practice of political freedom, perceived dimly, as through a thick veil, the approaching spectre of a great revolution; but they were unable to distinguish its real shape, and the influence it was so soon to exercise upon the destinies of the world and upon their own was unforeseen. Arthur Young, who travelled over France just as the Revolution was on the point of breaking out, and who regarded it as imminent, so entirely mistook its real character, that he thought it was a question whether it would not increase existing privileges. 'As for the nobility and clergy,' says he, 'if this Revolution were to make them still more preponderant, I think it would do more harm than good.'

Revolution, men in France had no distinct notion of what it would do. Amidst the numerous instructions to the delegates of the States General I have found but two which manifest some degree of apprehension of the people. The fears expressed all relate to the preponderance likely to be retained by royalty, or the Court, as it was still called. The weakness and the short duration of the States General were a source of anxiety, and fears were entertained that they might be subjected to violence. The nobility were especially agitated by these fears. Several of their instructions provide, 'The Swiss troops shall take an oath never to bear arms against the citizens, not even in case of riot or revolt.' Only let the States General be free, and all abuses would easily be destroyed; the reform to be made was immense, but easy.

Meanwhile the Revolution pursued its course. By degrees the head of the monster became visible, its strange and terrible aspect was disclosed; after destroying political institutions it abolished civil institutions also; after changing the laws it changed the manners, the customs, and even the language of France; after overthrowing the fabric of government it shook the foundations of society, and rose against the Almighty himself. The Revolution soon overflowed the boundaries of France with a vehemence hitherto unknown, with new tactics, with sanguinary doctrines, with *armed opinions*—to use the words of Pitt—with an inconceivable force which struck down the barriers of empires, shattered the crowns of Europe, trampled on its people, though, strange to say, it won them to its cause; and, as all these things came to pass, the judgment of the world changed. That which at first had seemed to the princes and statesmen of Europe to be one of the accidents common in the life of a nation, now appeared to them an event so unprecedented, so contrary to all that had ever happened in the world, and, at the same time, so wide-spread, so monstrous, and so incomprehensible, that the human mind was lost in amazement at the spectacle. Some believed that this unknown power, which nothing seemed to foster or to destroy, which no one was able to check, and which could not check itself, must drive all human society to its final and complete dissolution. Many looked upon it as the visible action of the devil upon earth. 'The French Revolution has a Satanic character,' says M. de Maistre, as early as 1797. Others, on the contrary, perceived in it a beneficent design of Providence to change the face not only of France but of the world, and to create, as it were, a new era of mankind. In many writers of that time may be seen somewhat of the religious terror which Salmon felt at the incursion of the Barbarians. Burke,

reverting to his first impressions, exclaimed, 'Deprived of the old government, deprived in a manner of all government, France, fallen as a monarchy, to common speculators, might have appeared more likely to be an object of pity or insult, according to the disposition of the circumjacent powers, than to be the scourge and terror of them all, but out of the tomb of the murdered monarchy in France has arisen a vast, tremendous, unformed spectre, in a far more terrific guise than any which ever yet have overpowered the imagination, and subdued the fortitude of man. Going straight forward to its end unappalled by peril, unchecked by remorse, despising all common maxims and all common means, that hideous phantom overpowered those who could not believe it was possible she could at all exist,' etc.¹

And was the event really as extraordinary as it appeared to those who lived at the time when it took place? Was it so unprecedented, so utterly subversive, so pregnant with new forms and ideas as they imagined it to be? What was the real meaning, the real character—what have been the permanent effects of this strange and terrible Revolution? What did it, in reality, destroy, and what has it created?

The proper moment for examining and deciding these questions seems now to have arrived and we are now standing at the precise point whence this vast phenomenon may best be viewed and judged. We are far enough removed from the Revolution to be but slightly touched by the passions which blinded those who brought it about, and we are near enough to it to enter into the spirit which caused these things to happen. Ere long this will have become more difficult, for as all great revolutions when successful, sweep away the causes which engendered them their very success serves to render them unintelligible to later generations.

¹ Letters on a Regicide Peace

CHAPTER II.

THE FUNDAMENTAL AND FINAL OBJECT OF THE REVOLUTION WAS NOT, AS HAS BEEN SUPPOSED, THE DESTRUCTION OF RELIGIOUS AUTHORITY AND THE WEAKENING OF POLITICAL POWER.

ONE of the first acts of the French Revolution was to attack the Church; and amongst all the passions born of the Revolution the first to be excited and the last to be allayed were the passions hostile to religion. Even when the enthusiasm for liberty had vanished, and tranquillity had been purchased at the price of servitude, the nation still revolted against religious authority. Napoleon, who had succeeded in subduing the liberal spirit of the French Revolution, made vain efforts to restrain its antichristian spirit; and even in our own time we have seen men who thought to atone for their servility towards the meanest agents of political power by insolence towards God, and who whilst they abandoned all that was most free, most noble, and most lofty in the doctrines of the Revolution, flattered themselves that they still remained true to its spirit by remaining irreligious.

Nevertheless it is easy now to convince ourselves that the war waged against religions was but one incident of this great Revolution, a feature striking indeed but transient in its aspect, a passing result of the ideas, the passions, and special events which preceded and prepared it, and not an integral part of its genius.

The philosophy of the eighteenth century has rightly been looked upon as one of the chief causes of the Revolution, and it is quite true that this philosophy was profoundly irreligious. But we must be careful to observe that it contains two distinct and separable parts.

One of these relates to all the new or newly revived opinions concerning the condition of society, and the principles of civil and political laws, such, for instance, as the natural equality of mankind, and the abolition of all privileges of caste, of class, of profession, which is the consequence of that equality; the sovereignty of the people, the omnipotence of social power, the uniformity of laws. All these doctrines were not only causes of the French Revolution,

most living root of religious belief has ever been planted in the heart of the people. All the religions which have perished lingered longest in that abode, and it would be strange indeed if institutions which tend to give power to the ideas and passions of the people were, as a permanent and inevitable result, to lead the minds of men towards impiety.

What has just been said of religious, may be predicated even more strongly of social, authority.

When the Revolution overthrew at once all the institutions and all the customs which up to that time had maintained certain gradations in society, and kept men within certain bounds, it seemed as if the result would be the total destruction not only of one particular order of society, but of all order: not only of this or that form of government, but of all social authority; and its nature was judged to be essentially anarchical. Nevertheless, I maintain that this too was true only in appearance.

Within a year from the beginning of the revolution, Mirabeau wrote secretly to the King: 'Compare the new state of things with the old rule; there is the ground for comfort and hope. One part of the acts of the National Assembly, and that the more considerable part, is evidently favourable to monarchical government. Is it nothing to be without parliaments? without the *pays d'état*? without a body of clergy? without a privileged class? without a nobility? The idea of forming a single class of all the citizens would have pleased Richelieu; this equality of the surface facilitates the exercise of power. Several successive reigns of an absolute monarchy would not have done as much for the royal authority as this one year of revolution.' Such was the view of the Revolution taken by a man capable of guiding it

As the object of the French Revolution was not only to change an ancient form of government, but also to abolish an ancient state of society, it had to attack at once every established authority, to destroy every recognised influence, to efface all traditions, to create new manners and customs, and, as it were, to purge the human mind of all the ideas upon which respect and obedience had hitherto been based. Thence arose its singularly anarchical character.

But, clear away the ruins, and you behold an immense central power, which has attracted and absorbed into unity all the fractions of authority and influence which had formerly been dispersed amongst a host of secondary powers, orders, classes, professions, families and individuals, and which were disseminated throughout the whole fabric of society. The world had not seen such a power

since the fall of the Roman Empire. This power was created by the Revolution, or rather it arose spontaneously out of the ruins which the Revolution had left. The governments which it founded are more perishable, it is true, but a hundred times more powerful than any of those which it overthrew, we shall see hereafter that their fragility and their power were owing to the same causes.

It was this simple, regular, and imposing form of power which Mirabeau perceived through the dust and rubbish of ancient, half-demolished institutions. This object, in spite of its greatness, was still invisible to the eyes of the many, but time has gradually unveiled it to all eyes. At the present moment it especially attracts the attention of rulers. It is looked upon with admiration and envy not only by those whom the Revolution has created but by those who are the most alien and the most hostile to it, all endeavour, within their own dominions to destroy immunities and to abolish privileges. They confound ranks, they equalise classes, they supersede the aristocracy by public functionaries, local franchises by uniform enactments and the diversities of authority by the unity of a Central Government. They labour at this revolutionary task with unwearying industry, and when they meet with occasional obstacles, they do not scruple to copy the measures as well as the maxims of the Revolution. They have even stirred up the poor against the rich, the middle classes against the nobility, the peasants against their feudal lords. The French Revolution has been at once their curse and their instructor.

CHAPTER III

SHOWING THAT THE FRENCH REVOLUTION WAS A POLITICAL REVOLUTION WHICH FOLLOWED THE COURSE OF RELIGIOUS REVOLUTIONS, AND FOR WHAT REASONS

ALL mere civil and political revolutions have had some country for their birth-place, and have remained circumscribed within its limits. The French Revolution, however, had no territorial boundary—far from it, one of its effects has been to efface as it were all ancient frontiers from the map of Europe. It united or it divided mankind in spite of laws, traditions, characters, and languages, turning fellow-countrymen into enemies, and foreigners into brothers, or rather, it formed an intellectual country common to men of every nation, but independent of all separate nationalities.

We should search all the annals of history in vain for a political revolution of the same character, that character is only to be found in certain religious revolutions. And accordingly it is to them that the French Revolution must be compared, if any light is to be thrown upon it by analogy.

Schiller remarks, with truth, in his '*History of the Thirty Years' War*,' that the great Reformation of the sixteenth century had the effect of bringing together nations which scarcely knew each other, and of closely uniting them by new sympathies. Thus it was that Frenchmen warred against Frenchmen, while Englishmen came to their assistance, men born on the most distant shores of the Baltic penetrated into the very heart of Germany in order to defend Germans of whose assistance they had never heard until then. International wars assumed something of the character of civil wars, whilst in every civil war foreigners were engaged. The former interests of every nation were forgotten in behalf of new interests, territorial questions were succeeded by questions of principle. The rules of diplomacy were involved in inextricable confusion, greatly to the horror and amazement of the politicians of the time. The very same thing happened in Europe after 1789.

The French Revolution was then a political revolution, which in its operation and its aspect resembled a religious one. It had every peculiar and characteristic feature of a religious movement,

it not only spread to foreign countries, but it was carried thither by preaching and by propaganda. It is impossible to conceive a stranger spectacle than that of a political revolution which inspires proselytism, which its adherents preach to foreigners with as much ardour and passion as they have shown in enacting it at home. Of all the new and strange things displayed to the world by the French Revolution, this assuredly is the newest. On penetrating deeper into this matter, we shall most likely discover that this similarity of effects must be produced by a latent similarity of causes.

The general character of most religions is, that they deal with man by himself, without taking into consideration whatever the laws, the traditions, and the customs of each country may have added to his original nature. Their principal aim is to regulate the relations of man towards God, and the rights and duties of men towards each other, independently of the various forms of society. The rules of conduct which they inculcate apply less to the man of any particular country or period than to man as a son, a father, a servant, a master, or a neighbour. Being thus based on human nature itself, they are applicable to all men, and at all times, and in all places. It is owing to this cause that religious revolutions have so often spread over such vast spheres of action, and have seldom been confined like political revolutions, to the territory of a single nation, or even of a single race. If we investigate this subject still more closely, we shall find that the more any religion has possessed the abstract and general character to which I refer, the wider has it spread in spite of all differences of laws, of climate, and of races.

The pagan religions of antiquity, which were all more or less bound up with the political constitution or the social condition of each nation and which displayed even in their dogmas a certain national and even municipal character, seldom spread beyond their own territorial limits. They sometimes engendered intolerance and persecution but proselytism was to them unknown. Accordingly there were no great religious revolutions in Western Europe previous to the introduction of Christianity which easily broke through barriers that had been insurmountable to the pagan religions and rapidly conquered a large portion of the human race. It is no disrespect to this holy religion to say, that it partly owed its triumph to the fact that it was more free than any other faith from everything peculiar to any one nation, form of government, social condition, period or race.

The French Revolution proceeded as far as this world is concerned in precisely the same manner that religious revolutions proceed with regard to the next, it looked upon the citizen in the

abstract, irrespective of any particular society, just as most religions look upon man in general independently of time or country. It did not endeavour merely to define what were the especial rights of a French citizen, but what were the universal duties and rights of all men in political matters. It was by thus recurring to that which was least peculiar and, we might almost say, most *natural* in the principles of society and of government that the French Revolution was rendered intelligible to all men, and could be imitated in a hundred different places.

As it affected to tend more towards the regeneration of mankind than even towards the reform of France, it roused passions such as the most violent political revolutions had never before excited. It inspired a spirit of proselytism and created the propaganda. This gave to it that aspect of a religious revolution which so terrified its contemporaries, or rather, we should say, it became a kind of new religion in itself—a religion, imperfect it is true, without a God, without a worship, without a future life, but which nevertheless, like Islam, poured forth its soldiers, its apostles, and its martyrs over the face of the earth.

It must not, however, be imagined that the mode of operation pursued by the French Revolution was altogether without precedent, or that all the ideas which it developed were entirely new. In every age, even in the depths of the Middle Ages, there had been agitators who invoked the universal laws of human society in order to subvert particular customs, and who have attempted to oppose the constitutions of their own countries with weapons borrowed from the natural rights of mankind. But all these attempts had failed, the firebrand which ignited Europe in the eighteenth century had been easily extinguished in the fifteenth. *Revolutions are not to be produced by arguments of this nature until certain changes have already been effected in the condition, the habits, and the manners of a nation, by which the minds of men are prepared to undergo a change.*

CHAPTER IV.

SHOWING THAT NEARLY THE WHOLE OF EUROPE HAD HAD PRECISELY THE SAME INSTITUTIONS, AND THAT THESE INSTITUTIONS WERE EVERYWHERE FALLING TO PIECES

THE tribes which overthrew the Roman Empire, and which in the end formed all the modern nations of Europe, differed among each other in race, in country, and in language, they only resembled each other in barbarism. Once established in the dominions of the empire they engaged in a long and fierce struggle, and when at length they had gained a firm footing they found themselves divided by the very ruins they had made. Civilisation was almost extinct, public order at an end, the relations between man and man had become difficult and dangerous, and the great body of European society was broken up into thousands of small distinct and hostile societies, each of which lived apart from the rest. Nevertheless certain uniform laws arose all at once out of the midst of this incoherent mass.

These institutions were not copied from the Roman legislation,¹ indeed they were so much opposed to it that recourse was had to the Roman law to alter and abolish them. They have certain original characteristics which distinguish them from all other laws invented by mankind. They corresponded to each other in all their parts, and, taken together, they formed a body of law so compact that the articles of our modern codes are not more perfectly coherent, they were skilfully framed laws intended for a half-savage state of society.

It is not my purpose to inquire how such a system of legislation could have arisen, spread and become general throughout Europe. But it is certain that in the Middle Ages it existed more or less in every European nation, and that in many it prevailed to the exclusion of every other.

I have had occasion to study the political institutions of the Middle Ages in France in England, and in Germany, and the further I proceeded in my labours the more was I astonished at

¹ See Note I. on the Power of the Roman Law in Germany

terriers, in which from century to century were recorded the limits of fiefs and the quit-rents, the dues, the services to be rendered, and the local customs. I have seen rolls of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries which are masterpieces of method, perspicuity, concision, and acuteness. The further we advance towards modern times the more obscure, ill-digested, defective, and confused do they become, in spite of the general progress of enlightenment. It seems as if political society became barbarous, while civil society advances towards civilisation.

Even in Germany, where the ancient constitution of Europe had preserved many more of its primitive features than in France, some of the institutions which it had created were already completely destroyed. But we shall not be so well able to appreciate the ravages of time when we take into account what was gone, as when we examine the condition of what was left.

The municipal institutions which in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries had raised the chief towns of Germany into rich and enlightened small republics, still existed in the eighteenth, but they were a mere semblance of the past. Their ancient traditions seemed to continue in force, the magistrates appointed by them bore the same titles and seemed to perform the same functions; but the activity, the energy, the municipal patriotism, the manly and prolific virtues which they formerly inspired, had disappeared. These ancient institutions appeared to have collapsed without losing the form that distinguished them.

All the powers of the Middle Ages which were still in existence seemed to be affected by the same disease, all showed symptoms of the same languor and decay. Nay more, whatever was mixed up with the constitution of that time, and had retained a strong impression of it even without absolutely belonging to those institutions at once lost its vitality. Thus it was that the aristocracy was seized with senile debility even political freedom, which had filled the preceding centuries with its achievements, seemed stricken with impotency wherever it preserved the peculiar characteristics impressed upon it by the Middle Ages. Wherever the Provincial Assemblies had maintained their ancient constitution unchanged they checked instead of furthering the progress of civilisation; they seemed insensible and impervious to the new spirit of the times. Accordingly the hearts of the people turned from them towards their sovereigns. The antiquity of these institutions had not made them venerable; on the contrary, the older they grew the more they fell into discredit, and, strangely enough,

See Note III on the Decay of the Free Towns of Germany

they inspired more and more hatred in proportion as their decay rendered them less capable of mischief. 'The actual state of things,' said a German writer, who was a friend and contemporary of the period anterior to the French Revolution, 'seems to have become generally offensive to all, and sometimes contemptible. It is strange to see with what disfavour men now look upon all that is old. New impressions creep into the bosom of our families and disturb their peace. Our very housewives will no longer endure their ancient furniture.' Nevertheless, at this time Germany, as well as France, enjoyed a high state of social activity and constantly increasing prosperity. But it must be borne in mind that all the elements of life, activity and production, were new, and not only new, but antagonistic to the past.

Royalty no longer had anything in common with the royalty of the Middle Ages, it enjoyed other prerogatives occupied a different place, was imbued with a different spirit, and inspired different sentiments, the administration of the State spread in all directions upon the ruins of local authorities, the organised array of public officers superseded more and more the government of the nobles. All these new powers employed methods and followed maxims which the men of the Middle Ages had either not known or had condemned and, indeed, they belong to a state of society of which those men could have formed no idea.

In England, where, at the first glance, the ancient constitution of Europe might still seem in full vigour, the case is the same. Setting aside the ancient names and the old forms in England the feudal system was substantially abolished in the seventeenth century, all classes of society began to intermingle, the pretensions of birth were effaced, the aristocracy was thrown open, wealth was becoming power, equality was established before the law public employments were open to all, the press became free the debates of Parliament public, every one of them new principles, unknown to the society of the Middle Ages. It is precisely these new elements gradually and skilfully incorporated with the ancient constitution of England, which have revived without endangering it, and filled it with new life and vigour without destroying the ancient forms. In the seventeenth century England was already quite a modern nation which had still preserved and, as it were, embalmed some of the relics of the Middle Ages.

This rapid view of the state of things beyond the boundaries of France was essential to the comprehension of what is about to follow, for no one who has seen and studied France only, can ever—I venture to affirm—understand anything of the French Revolution.

CHAPTER V.

WHAT WAS THE PECULIAR SCOPE OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

THE preceding pages have had no other purpose than to throw some light on the subject in hand, and to facilitate the solution of the questions which I laid down in the beginning, namely, what was the real object of the Revolution? What was its peculiar character? For what precise reason it was made, and what did it effect?

The Revolution was not made, as some have supposed, in order to destroy the authority of religious belief. In spite of appearances, it was essentially a social and political Revolution; and within the circle of social and political institutions it did not tend to perpetuate and give stability to disorder, or (as one of its chief adversaries had said) to methodise anarchy; but rather to increase the power and the rights of public authority. It was not destined (as others have believed) to change the whole character which civilisation had previously assumed, to check its progress, or even essentially to alter any of the fundamental laws upon which human society in Western Europe is based. If we divest it of all the accidental circumstances which altered its aspect in different countries and at various times, and consider only the Revolution itself, we shall clearly perceive that its only effect has been to abolish those political institutions which during several centuries had been in force among the greater part of the European nations, and which are usually designated as feudal institutions, in order to substitute a more uniform and simple state of society and politics, based upon an equality of social condition.

This was quite sufficient to constitute an immense revolution, for not only were these ancient institutions mixed up and interwoven with almost all the religious and political laws of Europe, but they had also given rise to a crowd of ideas, sentiments, habits, and manners which clung around them. Nothing less than a frightful convulsion could suddenly destroy and expel from the social body a part to which all its organs adhered. This made the Revolution appear even greater than it really was; it seemed to

destroy everything, for what it did destroy was bound up with, and formed, as it were, one flesh with everything in the social body

However radical the Revolution may have been, its innovations were, in fact, much less than has been commonly supposed, as I shall show hereafter. What may truly be said is, that it entirely destroyed, or is still destroying (for it is not at an end), every part of the ancient state of society that owed its origin to aristocratic and feudal institutions—everything in any way connected with those institutions, or in any degree, however slight, imbued with their spirit. It spared no part of the old world, save such as had always been foreign to those institutions, or could exist apart from them. Least of all was the Revolution a fortuitous event. It took the world by surprise, it is true, but it was not the less the completion of a long process, the sudden and violent termination of a work which had successively passed before the eyes of ten generations. If it had not taken place, the old social structure would equally have fallen sooner in one place and later in another—only it would have crumbled away by degrees instead of falling with a crash. The Revolution effected on a sudden and by a violent and convulsive effort, without any transition, without forethought, without mercy, that which would have happened little by little if left to itself. This was its work.

It is surprising that this view of the subject, which now seems so easy to discern, should have been so obscured and confused even to the clearest perceptions.

‘Instead of redressing their grievances, says Burke of the representatives of the French nation ‘and improving the fabric of their state, to which they were called by their monarch and sent by their country, they were made to take a very different course. They first destroyed all the balances and counterpoises which serve to fix the State and to give it a steady direction, and which furnish sure correctives to any violent spirit which may prevail in any of the orders. These balances existed in the oldest constitution and in the constitution of all the countries in Europe. These they rashly destroyed and then they melted down the whole into one incongruous, ill-connected mass.’

Burke did not perceive that he had before his eyes the very Revolution which was to abolish the ancient common law of Europe, he could not discern that this and no other was the very question at issue.

¹ Burke's speech on the Army Estimates 1790

But why, we may ask, did this Revolution, which was imminent throughout Europe, break out in France rather than elsewhere, and why did it there display certain characteristics which have appeared nowhere else, or at least have appeared only in part? This second question is well worthy of consideration, and the inquiry will form the subject of the following book.

perty always remained very incomplete. He was obliged to till his field in a certain manner under the eye of the master, and he could neither dispose of it nor mortgage it at will. In some cases he was compelled to sell its produce; in others he was restrained from selling it; his obligation to cultivate the ground was absolute. Even his inheritance did not descend without deduction to his offspring; a fine was commonly subtracted by the lord.

I am not seeking out these provisions in obsolete laws. They are to be met with even in the Code framed by Frederic the Great and promulgated by his successor at the very time of the outbreak of the French Revolution.¹

Nothing of the kind had existed in France for a long period of time. The peasant came, and went, and bought, and sold, and dealt, and laboured, as he pleased. The last traces of serfdom could only be detected in one or two of the eastern provinces annexed to France by conquest; everywhere else the institution had disappeared; and indeed its abolition had occurred so long before that even the date of it was forgotten. The researches of archæologists of our own day have proved that as early as the thirteenth century serfdom was no longer to be met with in Normandy.

But in the condition of the people in France another and a still greater revolution had taken place. The French peasant had not only ceased to be a serf; he had become an Owner of Land. This fact is still at the present time so imperfectly established, and its consequences, as will presently be seen, have been so remarkable, that I must be permitted to pause for a moment to examine it.

It has long been believed that the subdivision of landed property in France dates from the Revolution of 1789, and was only the result of that Revolution. The contrary is demonstrable by every species of evidence.

Twenty years at least before that Revolution, Agricultural Societies were in existence which already deplored the excessive subdivision of the soil. 'The division of inheritances,' said M. de Turgot, about the same time, 'is such that what sufficed for a single family is shared among five or six children. These children and their families can therefore no longer subsist exclusively by the land.' Necker said a few years later that there was in France an *immensity* of small rural properties.

I have met the following expressions in a secret Report made to one of the provincial Intendants a few years before the Revo-

¹ See Note VI

lution:—‘Inheritances are divided in an equal and alarming manner, and as every one wishes to have something of everything, and everywhere, the plots of land are infinitely divided and perpetually subdivided.’ Might not this sentence have been written in our days?

‘I have myself taken the infinite pains to reconstruct, as it were, the survey of landed property as it existed in France before the Revolution, and I have in some cases effected my object. In pursuance of the law of 1790, which established the land-tax, each parish had to frame a return of the landed properties then existing within its boundaries. These returns have for the most part disappeared; nevertheless I have found them in a few villages, and by comparing them with the rolls of the present holders, I have found that, in these villages, the number of landed proprietors at that time amounted to one-half, frequently to two-thirds, of their present number: a fact which is the more remarkable if it be remembered that the total population of France has augmented by more than one-fourth since that period.

Already, as at the present time, the love of the peasant for property in land was intense, and all the passions which the possession of the soil has engendered in his nature were already inflamed. ‘Land is always sold above its value,’ said an excellent contemporary observer; ‘which arises from the passion of all the inhabitants to become owners of the soil. All the savings of the lower orders which elsewhere are placed out at private interest, or in the public securities, are intended in France for the purchase of land.’

• Amongst the novelties which Arthur Young observed in France, when he visited that country for the first time, none struck him more than the great division of the soil among the peasantry. He averred that half the soil of France belonged to them in fee. ‘I had no idea,’ he often says, ‘of such a state of things,’ and it is true that such a state of things existed at that time nowhere but in France, or in the immediate neighbourhood of France.

In England there had been peasant landowners, but the number of them had already considerably decreased. In Germany there had been at all times and in all parts of the country a certain number of peasant freeholders, who held portions of the soil in fee. The peculiar and often eccentric laws which regulated the property of these peasants are to be met with in the oldest of the Germanic customs, but this species of property was always of an exceptional character, and the number of these small proprietors was very limited¹.

¹ See Note VII., Peasant Lands in Germany.

The districts of Germany in which, at the close of the eighteenth century, the peasants were possessed of land and lived almost as freely as in France, lay on the banks of the Rhine.¹ In those same districts the revolutionary passions of France spread with the utmost velocity, and have always been most intense. The tracts of Germany which remained, on the contrary, for the longest time inaccessible to these passions, are those where no such tenures of land had yet been introduced. The observation deserves to be made.

It is, then, a vulgar error to suppose that the subdivision of landed property in France dates from the Revolution. This state of things is far older. The Revolution, it is true, caused the lands of the Church and a great portion of the lands of the nobility to be sold; but if any one will take the trouble, as I have sometimes done, to refer to the actual returns and entries of these sales, it will be seen that most of these lands were purchased by persons who already held other lands; so that though the property changed hands, the number of proprietors increased far less than is supposed. There was already an *immensity* of these persons, to borrow the somewhat ambitious but, in this case, not inaccurate expression of M. Necker.

The effect of the Revolution was not to divide the soil, but to liberate it for a moment. All these small landowners were, in reality, ill at ease in the cultivation of their property, and had to bear many charges or easements on the land which they could not shake off.

These charges were no doubt onerous.² But the cause which made them appear insupportable was precisely that which might have seemed calculated to diminish the burden of them. The peasants of France had been released, more than in any other part of Europe, from the government of their lords, by a revolution not less momentous than that which had made them owners of the soil.

Although what is termed in France the *Ancien Régime* is still very near to us, since we live in daily intercourse with men born under its laws, that period seems already lost in the night of time. The radical revolution which separates us from it has produced the effect of ages—it has obliterated all that it has not destroyed. Few persons therefore can now give an accurate answer to the simple question—How were the rural districts of France administered before 1789? And indeed no answer can be

¹ See Note VIII., Nobility and Lands on the Rhine

² See Note IX., Effect of Usury Laws on Land.

given to that question with precision and minuteness, without having studied, not books, but the administrative records of that period.

It is often said that the French nobility, which had long ceased to take part in the government of the State, preserved to the last the administration of the rural districts—the Seigneurs governed the peasantry. This again is very like a mistake.

In the eighteenth century all the affairs of the parish were managed by a certain number of parochial officers, who were no longer the agents of the manor or domain, and whom the Lord no longer selected. Some of these persons were nominated by the Intendant of the province, others were elected by the peasants themselves. The duty of these authorities was to assess the taxes, to repair the church, to build schools, to convocate and preside over the vestry or parochial meeting. They attended to the property of the parish and determined the application of it—they sued and were sued in its name. Not only the lord of the domain no longer conducted the administration of these small local affairs, but he did not even superintend it. All the parish officers were under the government or the control of the central power, as we shall show in a subsequent chapter. Nay, more, the Seigneur had almost ceased to act as the representative of the Crown in the parish, or as the channel of communication between the King and his subjects. He was no longer expected to apply in the parish the general laws of the realm, to call out the militia, to collect the taxes, to promulgate the mandates of the sovereign, or to distribute the bounty of the Crown. All these duties and all these rights belonged to others. The Seigneur was in fact no longer anything but an inhabitant of the parish, separated by his own immunities and privileges from all the other inhabitants. His rank was different, not his power. *The Seigneur is only the principal inhabitant* was the instruction constantly given by the Provincial Intendants to their sub-delegates.

and in Austria, in which the reigning princes had been most successful in shaking off the control of the nobles in the general affairs of the state, they had left to that class, to a great degree, the administration of rural affairs, and though the landed proprietor was, in some places, controlled by the Government, his authority had nowhere been superseded.

To say the truth, the French nobility had long since lost all hold on the administration of public affairs, except on one single point, that namely of justice. The principal nobles still retained the right of having judges who decided certain suits in their name, and occasionally established police regulations within the limits of their domain; but the power of the Crown had gradually cut down, limited, and subdued this seignorial jurisdiction to such a degree that the nobles who still exercised it regarded it less as a source of authority than as a source of income.

Such had been the fate of all the peculiar rights of the French nobility. The political element had disappeared; the pecuniary element alone remained, and in some instances had been largely increased.

I speak at this moment of that portion of the beneficial privileges of the aristocracy, which were especially called by the name of feudal rights, since they were the privileges which peculiarly touched the people.

It is not easy to ascertain in what these rights did precisely still consist in 1789, for the number of them had been great, their diversity amazing, and many of these rights had already vanished or undergone a transformation; so that the meaning of the terms by which they were designated was perplexing even to contemporaries, and is become obscure to us. Nevertheless by consulting the works of the domanial jurists of the eighteenth century, and from attentive researches into local customs, it will be found that all the rights still in existence at that time may be reduced to a small number of leading heads; all the others still subsisted, it is true, but only in isolated cases.

The traces of seignorial labour-rents (*corvées*) may almost everywhere be detected, but they were already half extinguished. Most of the tolls on roads had been reduced or abolished; yet there were few provinces in which some such tolls were not still to be met with. Everywhere too Seigneurs levied dues on fairs and markets. Throughout France they had the exclusive right of sporting. Generally they alone could keep dove-cotes and pigeons; almost everywhere the peasant was compelled to grind at the seignorial mill, and to crush his grapes in the seignorial wine-

press. A very universal and onerous seignorial right was that of the fine called *lods et ventes*, paid to the lord every time lands were bought or sold within the boundaries of his manor. All over the country the land was burdened with quit-rents, rent-charges, or dues in money or in kind, due to the lord from the copyholder, and not redeemable by the latter. Under all these differences one common feature may be traced. All these rights were more or less connected with the soil or with its produce; they all bore upon him who cultivates it.¹

The spiritual lords of the soil enjoyed the same advantages; for the Church, which had a different origin, a different purpose, and a different nature from the feudal system, had nevertheless at last intimately mingled itself with that system; and though never completely incorporated with that foreign substance, it had struck so deeply into it as to be incrustated there.²

Bishops, canons, and incumbents held fiefs or charges on the land in virtue of their ecclesiastical functions. A convent had generally the lordship of the village in which it stood. The Church held serfs in the only part of France in which they still existed: it levied its labour-rents, its due on fairs and markets; it had the common oven, the common mill, the common wine-press, and the common bull. Moreover, the clergy still enjoyed in France, as in all the rest of Christendom, the right of tithe.³

But what I am here concerned to remark is, that throughout Europe at that time the same feudal rights—*identically the same*—existed, and that in most of the continental states they were far more onerous than in France. I may quote the single instance of the seignorial claim for labour: in France this right was unfrequent and mild; in Germany it was still universal and harsh.

Nay more, many of the rights of feudal origin which were held in the utmost abhorrence by the last generation of Frenchmen, and which they considered as contrary not only to justice but to civilisation—such as tithes, inalienable rent-charges or perpetual dues, fines or heriots, and what were termed, in the somewhat pompous language of the eighteenth century, the *servitude of the soil*, might all be met with at that time, to a certain extent, in England, and many of them exist in England to this day. Yet they do not prevent the husbandry of England from being the most perfect and the most productive in the world, and the English people is scarcely conscious of their existence.

¹ See Note X., Abuse of Feudal Rights.

² See Note XI., Ecclesiastical Feudal Rights.

³ See Note XII., Rights of the Abbey of Clerbouurg.

How comes it then that these same feudal rights excited in the hearts of the people of France so intense a hatred that this passion has survived its object, and seems therefore to be unextinguishable? The cause of this phenomenon is, that, on the one hand, the French peasant had become an owner of the soil; and that, on the other, he had entirely escaped from the government of the great landlords. Many other causes might doubtless be indicated, but I believe these two to be the most important.

If the peasant had not been an owner of the soil, he would have been insensible to many of the burdens which the feudal system had cast upon landed property. What matters tithe to a tenant farmer? He deducts it from his rent. What matters a rent-charge to a man who is not the owner of the ground? What matter even the impediments to free cultivation to a man who cultivates for another?

On the other hand, if the French peasant had still lived under the administration of his landlord, these feudal rights would have appeared far less insupportable, because he would have regarded them as a natural consequence of the constitution of the country.

When an aristocracy possesses not only privileges but powers, when it governs and administers the country, its private rights may be at once more extensive and less perceptible. In the feudal times, the nobility were regarded pretty much as the government is regarded in our own; the burdens they imposed were endured in consideration of the security they afforded. The nobles had many irksome privileges; they possessed many onerous rights; but they maintained public order, they administered justice, they caused the law to be executed, they came to the relief of the weak, they conducted the business of the community. In proportion as the nobility ceased to do these things, the burden of their privileges appeared more oppressive, and their existence became an anomaly.

his own in this vast universe, fills him with pride and independence. But again these neighbours call him from his furrow, and compel him to come to work for them without wages. He tries to defend his young crops from their game again they prevent him. As he crosses the river they wait for his passage to levy a toll. He finds them at the market, where they sell him the right of selling his own produce, and when, on his return home, he wants to use the remainder of his wheat for his own sustenance—of that wheat which was planted by his hands, and has grown under his eyes—he cannot touch it till he has ground it at the mill and baked it at the bakehouse of these same men. A portion of the income of his little property is paid away in quit rents to them also and these dues can neither be extinguished nor redeemed.

Whatever he does these troublesome neighbours are everywhere on his path, to disturb his happiness to interfere with his labour, to consume his profits, and when these are dismissed, others in the black garb of the Church present themselves to carry off the clearest profit of his harvest. Picture to yourself the condition the wants the character, the passions of this man, and compute if you are able, the stores of hatred and of envy which are accumulated in his heart.¹

Feudalism still remained the greatest of all the civil institutions of France, though it had ceased to be a political institution. Reduced to these proportions the hatred it excited was greater than ever, and it may be said with truth that the destruction of a part of the institutions of the Middle Ages rendered a hundred times more odious that portion which still survived.²

¹ See Note XIII Irritation caused to the Peasantry by Feudal Rights, and especially by the Feudal Rights of the

Clergy

² See Note XIV Effect of Feudalism on state of Real Property

To any one who may cast a glance over the ancient administration of the kingdom, the first impression conveyed is that of a diversity of regulations and authorities, and the entangled complication of the different powers. France was covered with administrative bodies and distinct officers, who had no connection with one another, but who took part in the government in virtue of a right which they had purchased, and which could not be taken from them, but their duties were frequently so intermingled and so nearly contiguous as to press and clash together within the range of the same transactions.

The courts of justice took an indirect part in the legislative power, and possessed the right of framing administrative regulations which became obligatory within the limits of their own jurisdiction. Sometimes they maintained an opposition to the administration, properly so called, loudly blamed its measures and proscribed its agents. Police ordinances were promulgated by simple justices in the towns and boroughs where they resided.

The towns had a great diversity of constitutions, and their magistrates bore different designations—sometimes as mayors, sometimes as consuls, or again as syndics and derived their powers from different sources. Some were chosen by the king, others by the lord of the soil or by the prince holding the fief, some again were elected for a year by their fellow-citizens, whilst others purchased the right of governing them permanently.

These different powers were the last remains of the ancient system, but something comparatively new or greatly modified had by degrees established itself among them, and thus I have yet to describe.

In the centre of the kingdom and close to the throne there had been gradually formed an administrative body of extraordinary authority, in the grasp of which every power was united after a new fashion. This was the King's Council. Its origin was ancient, but the greater part of its functions were of recent date. It was at once a supreme court of justice inasmuch as it had the right to quash the judgments of all the ordinary courts, and a superior administrative tribunal inasmuch as every special jurisdiction was dependent on it in the last resort. It possessed moreover, as a Council of State, subject to the pleasure of the king a legislative power, for it discussed and proposed the greater part of the laws, and fixed and assessed the taxes. As the superior administrative board it had to frame the general regulations which were to direct the agents of the Government. Within its walls all important affairs were decided and all secondary powers controlled. I veri-

thing finally came home to it; from that centre was derived the movement which set everything in motion. Yet it possessed no inherent jurisdiction of its own. The King alone decided, even when the Council appeared to advise, and even when it seemed to administer justice, it consisted of no more than simple 'givers of advice'—an expression used by the Parliament in one of its remonstrances.

This Council was not composed of men of rank, but of personages of middling or even low extraction, former Intendants or other men of that class thoroughly versed in the management of business, all of whom were liable to dismissal by the Crown. It generally proceeded in its course quietly and discreetly, displaying less pretension than real power; and thus it had but little lustre of its own, or, rather, it was lost in the splendour of the throne to which it stood so near; at once so powerful that everything came within its scope, and so obscure that it has scarcely been remarked by history.

As the whole administration of the country was directed by a single body, so nearly the entire management of home affairs was entrusted to the care of one single agent—the Comptroller-General. On opening an almanack of France before the Revolution, it will be found that each province had its special minister; but on studying the administration itself in the legal records of the time, it will soon be seen that the minister of the province had but few occasions of any importance for exercising his authority. The common course of business was directed by the Comptroller-General, who gradually took upon himself all the affairs that had anything to do with money, that is to say, almost the whole public administration; and who thus performed successively the duties of minister of finance, minister of the interior, minister of public works, and minister of trade.

As, in truth, the central administration had but one agent in Paris, so it had likewise but a single agent in each province. Nobles were still to be found in the eighteenth century bearing the titles of governors of provinces; they were the ancient and often the hereditary representatives of feudal royalty. Honours were still bestowed upon them, but they no longer had any power. The Intendant was in possession of the whole reality of government.

This Intendant was a man of humble extraction, always a stranger to the province, and a young man who had his fortune to make. He never exercised his functions by any right of election, birth, or purchase of office; he was chosen by the government

among the inferior members of the Council of State, and was always subject to dismissal. He represented the body from which he was thus severed, and, for that reason, was called, in the administrative language of the time, a Detached Commissioner. All the powers which the Council itself possessed were accumulated in his hands, and he exercised them all in the first instance. Like the Council, he was at once administrator and judge. He corresponded with all the ministers, and in the province was the sole agent of all the measures of the government.

In each canton was placed below him an officer nominated by himself, and removable at will, called the Sub-delegate. The Intendant was very commonly a newly-created noble, the Sub-delegate was always a plebeian. He nevertheless represented the entire Government in the small, circumscribed space assigned to him as much as the Intendant did in the whole, and he was amenable to the Intendant as the Intendant was to the minister.

The Marquis d'Argenson relates in his 'Memoirs,' that one day Law said to him, "I never could have believed what I saw, when I was Comptroller of Finance. Do you know that this kingdom of France is governed by thirty *Intendants*? You have neither parliament, nor estates, nor governors. It is upon thirty Masters of Requests, despatched into the provinces, that their evil or their good, their fertility or their sterility, entirely depends."

These powerful officers of the Government were, however, completely eclipsed by the remnants of the ancient aristocracy, and lost in the brilliancy which that body still shed around it. So that, even in their own time, they were scarcely seen, although their finger was already on everything. In society the nobles had over such men the advantages of rank, wealth and the consideration always attached to what is ancient. In the Government the nobility were immediately about the person of the Prince, and formed his Court, commanded the fleets, led the armies and, in short, did all that most attracts the observation of contemporaries, and too often absorbs the attention of posterity. A man of high rank would have been insulted by the proposal to appoint him an Intendant. The poorest man of family would generally have disdained the offer. In his eyes the Intendants were the representatives of an upstart power—new men appointed to govern the middle classes and the peasantry, and, as for the rest, very sorry company. Yet, as Law said, and as we shall see, these were the men who governed France.

To commence with the right of taxation, which includes, as it were, all other rights. It is well known a part of the taxes were

farmed. In these cases the King's Council negotiated with the financial companies, fixed the terms of the contract, and regulated the mode of collection. All the other taxes, such as the *tulle*, the capitation tax, and the *vingtièmes* were fixed and levied by the agents of the central administration or under their all-powerful control.

The Council, every year, by a secret decision, fixed the amount of the *tulle* and its numerous accessories, and likewise its distribution among the provinces. The *tulle* had thus increased from year to year, though public attention was never called to the fact, no noise being made about it.

As the *tulle* was an ancient tax, its assessment and collection had been formerly confided to local agents, who were all, more or less, independent of the Government by right of birth or election, or by purchase of office, they were the lords of the soil the parochial collectors, the treasurers of France, or officers termed the *clercs*. These authorities still existed in the eighteenth century, but some had altogether ceased to busy themselves about the *tulle*, whilst others only did so in a very secondary and entirely subordinate manner. Even here the entire power was in the hands of the Intendant and his agents, he alone, in truth, assessed the *tulle* in the different parishes, directed and controlled the collectors, and granted delays of payments or exemptions.

As the other taxes such as the capitation tax, were of recent date, the Government was no longer embarrassed in respect to them by the remnants of former powers, but dealt with them without any intervention of the parties governed. The Comptroller General, the Intendant, and the Council fixed the amount of each quota.

Let us leave the question of money for that of men.

It is sometimes a matter of astonishment how the French can have so patiently borne the yoke of the military conscription at the time of the Revolution and ever since, but it must be borne in mind that they had been already broken in to bear it for a long period of time. The conscription had been preceded by the militia, which was a heavier burden, although the amount of men required was less. From time to time the young men in the country were made to draw lots and from among them were taken a certain number of soldiers, who were formed into militia regiments, in which they served for six years.

As the militia was a comparatively modern institution none of the ancient feudal powers meddled with it, the whole business was intrusted to the agents of the Central Government alone. The Council fixed the general amount of men and the share of each

province. The Intendant regulated the number of men to be raised in each parish; his Sub-delegate superintended the drawing of the lots, decided all cases of exemption, designated those militiamen who were allowed to remain with their families and those who were to join the regiment, and finally delivered over the latter to the military authorities. There was no appeal except to the Intendant or the Council.

It may be said with equal accuracy that, except in the *pays d'état*, all the public works, even those that had a very special destination, were decided upon and managed by the agents of the central power alone.

There certainly existed local and independent authorities, who, like the seigneur, the boards of finance, and the *grands voyers* (surveyors of public roads), had the power of taking a part in such matters of public administration. But all these ancient authorities, as may be seen by the slightest examination of the administrative documents of the time, bestirred themselves but little, or bestirred themselves no longer. All the great roads, and even the cross-roads leading from one town to another, were made and kept up at the cost of the public revenue. The Council decided the plan and contracted for its execution. The Intendant directed the engineering works, and the Sub-delegate got together the compulsory labourers who were to execute them. The care of the by-roads was alone left to the old local authorities, and they became impassable.

As in our days, the body of the *Ponts et Chaussées* was the great agent of the Central Government in relation to public works, and, in spite of the difference of the times, a very remarkable resemblance is to be found in their constitution now and then. The administration of the *Ponts et Chaussées* had a council and a school, inspectors who annually travelled over the whole of France, and engineers who resided on the spot and who were appointed to direct the works under the orders of the Intendant. A far greater number of the institutions of the old monarchy than is commonly supposed have been handed down to the modern state of French society, but in their transmission they have generally lost their names, even though they still preserve the same forms. As a rare exception, the *Ponts et Chaussées* have preserved both one and the other.

The Central Government alone undertook, with the help of its agents, to maintain public order in the provinces. The *maréchaussée*, or mounted police, was dispersed in small detachments over the whole surface of the kingdom, and was everywhere placed under the control of the Intendants. It was by the help of these soldiers,

and, if necessary, of regular troops, that the Intendant warded off any sudden danger, arrested vagabonds, repressed mendicity, and put down the riots, which were continually arising from the price of corn. It never happened, as had been formerly the case, that the subjects of the Crown were called upon to aid the Government in this task, except indeed in the towns, where there was generally a town-guard, the soldiers of which were chosen and the officers appointed by the Intendant.

of scarcity, it was he who caused corn or rice to be distributed among the people. The Council annually issued ordinances for the establishment of charitable workshops (*ateliers de charité*) where the poorer among the peasantry were enabled to find work at low wages, and the Council took upon itself to determine the places where these were necessary. It may be easily supposed, that alms thus bestowed from a distance were indiscriminate, capricious, and always very inadequate.¹

The Central Government, moreover, did not confine itself to relieving the peasantry in time of distress, it also undertook to teach them the art of enriching themselves, encouraged them in this task, and forced them to it, if necessary.² For this purpose, from time to time, it caused distributions of small pamphlets upon the science of agriculture to be made by its Intendants and their Sub-delegates, founded schools of agriculture, offered prizes, and kept up, at a great expense, nursery-grounds, of which it distributed the produce. It would seem to have been more wise to have lightened the weight and modified the inequality of the burdens which then oppressed the agriculture of the country, but such an idea never seems to have occurred.

Sometimes the Council insisted upon compelling individuals to prosper, whether they would or no. The ordinances constraining artisans to use certain methods and manufacture certain articles are innumerable, and as the Intendants had not time to superintend the application of all these regulations, there were inspectors-general of manufactures, who visited in the provinces to insist on their fulfilment. Some of the *arrêts du Conseil* even prohibited the cultivation of certain crops which the Council did not consider proper for the purpose, whilst others ordered the destruction of such vines as had been, according to its opinion, planted in an unfavourable soil. So completely had the Government already changed its duty as a sovereign into that of a guardian

¹ See Note XV. Public Relief and Note XVI.

² See Note XVII, Powers of the Intendant for the Regulation of Trade.

under no such fears. The proof is that he restored these rights to all the towns which were rich enough to buy them back again. In reality, his object was not to abolish them, but to traffic in them, and if they were actually abolished, it was, without meaning it, by a mere fiscal expedient. The same thing was carried on for more than eighty years. Seven times within that period the Crown resold to the towns the right of electing their magistrates, and as soon as they had once more tasted this blessing, it was snatched away to be sold to them once more. The motive of the measure was always the same, and frequently avowed. 'Our financial necessities,' says the preamble to an edict of 1722, 'compel us to have recourse to the most effectual means of relieving them.' The mode was effectual, but it was ruinous to those who bore this strange impost. 'I am struck with the enormity of the sums which have been paid at all times to purchase back the municipal offices,' writes an Intendant to the Comptroller-General in 1764. 'The amount of these sums spent in useful improvements would have turned to the advantage of the town, which has, on the contrary, felt nothing but the weight of authority and the privileges of these offices.' I have not detected a more shameful feature in the whole aspect of the government of France before the Revolution.

It seems difficult to say with precision at the present time how the towns of France were governed in the eighteenth century, for, besides that the origin of the municipal authorities fluctuated incessantly, as has just been stated each town still preserved some fragments of its former constitution and its peculiar customs. There were not, perhaps, two towns in France in which everything was exactly similar, but this apparent diversity is fallacious, and conceals a general resemblance.¹

supposed, ceased every where to take an interest in the affairs of the town, and lived like strangers within their own walls. In vain the civic magistrates attempted from time to time to revive that civic patriotism which had done so many wonders in the Middle Ages. The people remained deaf. The greater interests of the town no longer appeared to affect the citizens. They were asked to give their suffrages when the vain counterfeit of a free election had been returned, but they stood aloof. Nothing is more frequent in history than such an occurrence. Almost all the princes who have destroyed freedom have attempted at first to preserve the forms of freedom, from Augustus to our own times, they flattered themselves that they should thus combine the moral strength which public assent always give, with the conveniences which absolute power can alone offer. But almost all of them have failed in this endeavour, and have soon discovered that it is impossible to prolong the false appearances where the reality has ceased to exist.

In the eighteenth century the municipal government of the towns of France had thus everywhere degenerated into a contracted oligarchy. A few families managed all the public business for their own private purposes, removed from the eye of the public, and with no public responsibility. Such was the morbid condition of this administration throughout the whole of France. All the Intendants pointed it out, but the only remedy they suggested was the increased subjection of the local authorities to the Central Government.

In this respect, however, it was difficult for success to be more complete. Besides the Royal edicts, which from time to time modified the administration of all the towns in France, the local by-laws of each town were frequently overruled by Orders in Council, which were not registered—passed on the recommendation of the Intendants without any previous inquiry, and sometimes without the citizens of the towns themselves knowing anything of the matter.¹

to plans and estimates approved by the Council. These works were adjudged to contractors before the Intendant or his Sub-delegates, and were generally intrusted to the engineers or architects of the State.

These facts will doubtless excite the surprise of those who suppose that the whole present condition of France is a novelty.

But the Central Government interfered more directly in the municipal administration of the towns than even these rules would seem to indicate, its power was far more extended than its right to exercise it.

I meet with the following passage in a circular instruction, addressed about the middle of the last century by a Comptroller-General to all the Intendants of the Kingdom: 'You will pay particular attention to all that takes place in the municipal assemblies. You will take care to have a most exact report of everything done there and of all the resolutions taken, in order to transmit them to me forthwith, accompanied with your own opinion on the subject.'

In fact it may be seen from the correspondence of the Intendant with his subordinate officers that the Government had a finger in all the concerns of every town the least as well as the greatest. The Government was always consulted—the Government had always a decided opinion on every point. It even regulated the public festivities, ordered public rejoicings, caused salutes to be fired and houses to be illuminated. On one occasion I observe that a member of the burgher guard was fined twenty livres by the Intendant for having absented himself from a *Te Deum*.

The officers of these municipal corporations had therefore arrived at a becoming sense of their own insignificance. 'We most humbly supplicate you Monseigneur (such was the style in which they addressed the King's Intendant) to grant us your good will and protection. We will endeavour not to show ourselves unworthy of them by the submission we are ready to show to all the commands of your Greatness.' 'We have never resisted your will Monseigneur, was the language of another body of these persons who still assumed the pompous title of Peers of the City.

Such was the preparation of the middle classes for government and of the people for liberty.

If at least this close dependence of the towns on the State had preserved their finances' but such was not the case. It is sometimes argued that without centralisation the towns would ruin themselves. I know not how that may be but I know that in the

eighteenth century centralisation did not prevent their ruin. The whole administrative history of that time is replete with their embarrassments.

If we turn from the towns to the villages, we meet with different powers and different forms of government, but the same dependence.¹

in the powerful hand of the State, the rural parishes of France assumed the form I am about to describe

In the eighteenth century the number and the name of the parochial officers varied in the different provinces of France. The ancient records show that these officers were more numerous when local life was more active, and that they diminished in number as that life declined. In most of the parishes they were, in the eighteenth century, reduced to two persons—the one named the ‘Collector,’ the other most commonly named the ‘Syndic.’ Generally, these parochial officers were either elected, or supposed to be so, but they had everywhere become the instruments of the State rather than the representatives of the community. The Collector levied the *taille*, under the direct orders of the Intendant. The Syndic, placed under the daily direction of the Sub-delegate of the Intendant, represented that personage in all matters relating to public order or affecting the Government. He became the principal agent of the Government in relation to military service, to the public works of the State, and to the execution of the general laws of the kingdom.

The Seigneur, as we have already seen, stood aloof from all these details of government, he had even ceased to superintend them, or to assist in them, nay more, these duties, which had served in earlier times to keep up his power, appeared unworthy of his attention in proportion to the progressive decay of that power. It would at last have been an offence to his pride to require him to attend to them. He had ceased to govern, but his presence in the parish and his privileges effectually prevented any good government from being established in the parish in place of his own. A private person differing so entirely from the other parishioners—so independent of them, and so favoured by the laws—weakened or destroyed the authority of all rules.

The unavoidable contact with such a person in the country had driven into the towns, as I shall subsequently have occasion to show, almost all those inhabitants who had either a competency or education, so that none remained about the Seigneur but a flock of ignorant and uncultivated peasants, incapable of managing the administration of their common interests. ‘A parish,’ as Turgot had justly observed, ‘is an assemblage of cabins, and of inhabitants as passive as the cabins they dwell in.’

The administrative records of the eighteenth century are full of complaints of the incapacity, indolence, and ignorance of the parochial collectors and syndics. Ministers, Intendants, Sub-delegates, and even the country gentlemen, are for ever deploring

these defects; but none of them had traced these defects to their cause.

Down to the Revolution the rural parishes of France had preserved in their government something of that democratic aspect which they had acquired in the Middle Ages. If the parochial officers were to be elected, or some matter of public interest to be discussed, the village bell summoned the peasants to the church-porch, where the poor as well as the rich were entitled to present themselves. In these meetings there was not indeed any regular debate or any decisive mode of voting, but every one was at liberty to speak his mind; and it was the duty of the notary, sent for on purpose, and operating in the open air, to collect these different opinions and enter them in a record of the proceedings.

When these empty semblances of freedom are compared with the total impotence which was connected with them, they afford an example, in miniature, of the combination of the most absolute government with some of the forms of extreme democracy; so that to oppression may be added the absurdity of affecting to disguise it. This democratic assembly of the parish could indeed express its desires, but it had no more power to execute its will than the corporate bodies in the towns. It could not speak until its mouth had been opened, for the meeting could not be held without the express permission of the Intendant, and, to use the expression of those times, which adapted their language to the fact, '*under his good pleasure*'. Even if such a meeting were unanimous, it could neither levy a rate, nor sell, nor buy, nor let, nor sue, without the permission of the King's Council. It was necessary to obtain a minute of Council to repair the damage caused by the wind to the church steeple, or to rebuild the falling gables of the parsonage. The rural parishes most remote from Paris were just as much subject to this rule as those nearest to the capital. I have found records of parochial memorials to the Council for leave to spend twenty-five livres.

the Sub-delegate, bent them to every caprice. Often they were fined, sometimes imprisoned; for the securities which elsewhere defended the citizens against arbitrary proceedings had ceased to exist for them: 'I have thrown into prison,' said an Intendant in 1750, 'some of the chief persons in the villages who grumbled, and I have made these parishes pay the expense of the horsemen of the patrol. By these means they have been easily checkmated.' The consequence was, that these parochial functions were not considered as honours, but as burdens to be evaded by every species of subterfuge.

Yet these last remnants of the ancient parochial government were still dear to the peasantry of France; and even at the present day, of all public liberties the only one they thoroughly comprehend is parochial freedom. The only business of a public nature which really interests them is to be found there. Men, who readily leave the government of the whole nation in the hand of a master, revolt at the notion of not being able to speak their mind in the administration of their own village. So much weight is there yet in forms the most hollow.

What has been said of the towns and parishes of France may be extended to almost all the corporate bodies which had any separate existence and collective property.

Under the social condition of France anterior to the Revolution of 1789, as well as at the present day, there was no city, town, borough, village, or hamlet in the kingdom—there was neither hospital, church fabric, religious house, nor college, which could have an independent will in the management of its private affairs, or which could administer its own property according to its own choice. Then, as now, the executive administration therefore held the whole French people in tutelage; and if that insolent term had not yet been invented, the thing itself already existed.

CHAPTER IV.

ADMINISTRATIVE JURISDICTION AND THE IMMUNITY OF PUBLIC OFFICERS ARE INSTITUTIONS OF FRANCE ANTERIOR TO THE REVOLUTION.¹

IN no country in Europe were the ordinary courts of justice less dependent on the Government than in France; but in no country were extraordinary courts of justice more extensively employed. These two circumstances were more nearly connected than might be imagined. As the King was almost entirely powerless in relation to the judges of the land—as he could neither dismiss them, nor translate them, nor even, for the most part, promote them—as, in short, he held them neither by ambition nor by fear, their independence soon proved embarrassing to the Crown. The result had been, in France, more than anywhere else, to withdraw from their jurisdiction the suits in which the authority of the Crown was directly interested, and to call into being, as it were beside them, a species of tribunal more dependent on the sovereign, which should present to the subjects of the Crown some semblance of justice without any real cause for the Crown to dread its control.

In other countries, as, for instance, in some parts of Germany, where the ordinary courts of justice had never been as independent of the Government as those of France, no such precautions were taken, and no administrative justice (as it was termed) existed. The sovereign was so far master of the judges, that he needed no special commissions.

¹ [*Que la justice administrative et la garantie des fonctionnaires sont des institutions de l'Ancien Régime.* The difficulty of rendering these terms into intelligible English arises from the fact that at no time in the last two centuries of the history of England has the executive administration assumed a peculiar jurisdiction to itself or removed its officers from the jurisdiction of the courts of common law in this country. It will be seen in this chapter

that the ordinary jurisdictions of France have always been liable to be superseded by extraordinary judicial authorities when the interests of the Government or the responsibility of its agents were at stake. The arbitrary jurisdiction of all such irregular tribunals was, in fact, abolished in England in 1611 by the Act under which fell the Court of Star Chamber and the High Commission.]

The edicts and declarations of the Kings of France, published in the last century of the monarchy, and the Orders in Council promulgated within the same period, almost all provided on behalf of the Government that the differences which any given measure might occasion and the litigation which might ensue, should be exclusively heard before the Intendants and before the Council 'It is moreover ordered by his Majesty, that all the disputes which may arise upon the execution of this order, with all the circumstances and incidents thereunto belonging, shall be carried before the Intendant to be judged by him, saving an appeal to the Council and all courts of justice and tribunals are forbidden to take cognisance of the same' Such was the ordinary form of these decrees

In matters which fell under laws or customs of an earlier date, when this precaution had not been taken the Council continually intervened, by way of what was termed *evocation*, or the calling up to its own superior jurisdiction from the hands of the ordinary officers of justice suits in which the administration of the State had an interest The registers of the Council are full of minutes of *evocation* of this nature By degrees the exception became the rule and a theory was invented to justify the fact¹ It came to be regarded as a maxim of state, not in the laws of France, but in the minds of those by whom those laws were applied that all suits in which a public interest was involved or which arose out of the construction to be put on any act of the administration were not within the competency of the ordinary judges whose only business it was to decide between private interests On this point we in more recent times have only added a mode of expression, the idea had preceded the Revolution of 1789

Already at that time most of the disputed questions which arose out of the collection of the revenue were held to fall under the exclusive jurisdiction of the Intendant and the Kings Council² So too, with reference to the regulation of public waggons and stage coaches, drainage the navigation of rivers, etc., and in general all the suits in which the public authorities were interested came to be disposed of by administrative tribunals only The Intendants took the greatest care that this exceptional jurisdiction should be continually extended They urged on the Comptroller General, and stimulated the Council The reason one of these officers assigned to induce the Council to call up one of these suits deserves to be remembered 'An ordinary judge, said he, 'is subject to fixed rules, which compel him to punish any transgres

¹ See Note XXII

² See Note XXIII

sion of the law; but the Council can always set aside rules for a useful purpose.'

On this principle, it often happened that the Intendant or the Council called up to their own jurisdiction suits which had an almost imperceptible connection with any subject of administrative interest, or even which had no perceptible connection with such questions at all. A country gentleman quarrels with his neighbour, and being dissatisfied with the apparent disposition of his judges, he asks the Council to *evoker* his cause. The Intendant reports that, 'although this is a case solely affecting private rights, which fall under the cognisance of the courts of justice, yet that his Majesty can always, when he pleases, reserve to himself the decision of any suit whatever, without rendering any account at all of his motives.'

It was generally before the Intendant or before the Provost of the *Maréchaussée* that all the lower order of people were sent for trial, by this process of *evocation*, when they had been guilty of public disturbances. Most of the riots so frequently caused by the high price of corn gave rise to transfers of jurisdiction of this nature. The Intendant then summoned to his court a certain number of persons, who formed a sort of local council, chosen by himself, and with their assistance he proceeded to try criminals. I have found sentences delivered in this manner, by which men were condemned to the galleys, and even to death. Criminal trials decided by the Intendant were still common at the close of the seventeenth century.

Modern jurists in discussing this subject of administrative jurisdictions assert, that great progress has been made since the Revolution. 'Before that era,' they say, 'the judicial and administrative powers were confounded; they have since been distinguished and assigned to their respective places.' To appreciate correctly the progress here spoken of, it must never be forgotten, that if on the one hand the judicial power under the old monarchy was incessantly extending beyond the natural sphere of its authority, yet on the other hand that sphere was never entirely filled by it. To see one of these facts without the other is to form an incomplete and inaccurate idea of the subject. Sometimes the courts of law were allowed to enact regulations on matters of public administration, which was manifestly beyond their jurisdiction, sometimes they were restrained from judging regular suits, which was to exclude them from the exercise of their proper functions. The modern law of France has undoubtedly removed the administration of justice from those political institutions into which it had very

improperly been allowed to penetrate before the Revolution; but at the same time, as has just been shown, the Government continually invaded the proper sphere of the judicial authorities, and this state of things is unchanged, as if the confusion of these powers were not equally dangerous on the one side as on the other, and even worse in the latter mode; for the intervention of a judicial authority in administrative business is only injurious to the transaction of affairs; but the intervention of administrative power in judicial proceedings depraves mankind, and tends to render men at once revolutionary and servile.

Amongst the nine or ten constitutions which have been established in perpetuity in France within the last sixty years, there is one in which it was expressly provided that no agent of the administration can be prosecuted before the ordinary courts of law without having previously obtained the assent of the Government to such a prosecution.¹ This clause appeared to be so well devised that when the constitution to which it belonged was destroyed, this provision was saved from the wreck, and it has ever since been carefully preserved from the injuries of revolutions. The administrative body still calls the privilege secured to them by this article one of the great conquests of 1789; but in this they are mistaken, for under the old monarchy the Government was not less solicitous than it is in our own times to spare its officers the unpleasantness of rendering an account in a court of law, like any other private citizens. The only essential difference between the two periods is this: before the Revolution the Government could only shelter its agents by having recourse to illegal and arbitrary measures; since the Revolution it can legally allow them to violate the laws.

When the ordinary tribunals of the old monarchy allowed proceedings to be instituted against any officer representing the central authority of the Government, an Order in Council usually intervened to withdraw the accused person from the jurisdiction of his judges, and to arraign him before commissioners named by the Council; for, as was said by a councillor of state of that time, a public officer thus attacked would have had to encounter an adverse prepossession in the minds of the ordinary judges, and the authority of the King would have been compromised. This sort of interference occurred not only at long intervals, but every day

¹ [The article referred to is the 75th article of the Constitution de l'An VIII, which provided that the agents of the executive government, other than the

ministers, could only be prosecuted for their conduct in the discharge of their functions, in virtue of a decision of the Council of State.]

—not only with reference to the chief agents of the Government, but to the least. The slightest thread of a connection with the administration sufficed to relieve an officer from all other control. A mounted overseer of the Board of Public Works, whose business was to direct the forced labour of the peasantry, was prosecuted by a peasant whom he had ill-treated. The Council *eiohed* the cause, and the chief engineer of the district, writing confidentially to the Intendant, said on this subject: 'It is quite true that the overseer is greatly to blame, but that is not a reason for allowing the case to follow the ordinary jurisdiction; for it is of the utmost importance to the Board of Works that the courts of common law should not hear or decide on the complaints of the peasants engaged in forced labour against the overseers of these works. If this precedent were followed, those works would be disturbed by continual litigation, arising out of the animosity of the public against the officers of the Government.'

On another occasion the Intendant himself wrote to the Comptroller-General with reference to a Government contractor, who had taken his materials in a field which did not belong to him. 'I cannot sufficiently represent to you how injurious it would be to the interests of the Administration if the contractors were abandoned to the jurisdiction of the ordinary courts, whose principles can never be reconciled to those of the Government.'

These lines were written precisely a hundred years ago, but it appears as if the administrators who wrote them were our own contemporaries.

CHAPTER V.

SHOWING HOW CENTRALISATION HAD BEEN ABLE TO INTRODUCE ITSELF AMONG THE ANCIENT INSTITUTIONS OF FRANCE, AND TO SUPPLANT WITHOUT DESTROYING THEM.

LET us now briefly recapitulate what has been said in the three preceding chapters. A single body or institution placed in the centre of the kingdom regulated the public administration of the whole country; the same Minister directed almost all the internal affairs of the kingdom; in each province a single Government agent managed all the details; no secondary administrative bodies existed, and none which could act until they had been set in motion by the authority of the State; courts of extraordinary jurisdiction judged the causes in which the administration was interested, and sheltered all its agents. What is this but the centralisation with which we are so well acquainted? Its forms were less marked than they are at present; its course was less regular, its existence more disturbed; but it is the same being. It has not been necessary to add or to withdraw any essential condition; the removal of all that once surrounded it at once exposed it in the shape that now meets our eyes.

Most of the institutions which I have just described have been imitated subsequently, and in a hundred different places;¹ but they were at that time peculiar to France; and we shall shortly see how great was the influence they had on the French Revolution and on its results.

• But how came these institutions of modern date to be established in France amidst the ruins of feudal society?

It was a work of patience, of address, and of time, rather than of force or of absolute power. At the time when the Revolution occurred, scarcely any part of the old administrative edifice of France had been destroyed; but another structure had been, as it were, called into existence beneath it.

There is nothing to show that the Government of the old

¹ See Note XXIV, Traces in Canada of Centralisation of the old French Monarchy.

French monarchy followed any deliberately concerted plan to effect this difficult operation. That Government merely obeyed the instinct which leads all governments to aim at the exclusive management of affairs—an instinct which ever remained the same in spite of the diversity of its agents. The monarchy had left to the ancient powers of France their venerable names and their honours, but it had gradually subtracted from them their authority. They had not been expelled but enticed out of their domains. By the indolence of one man, by the egotism of another, the Government had found means to occupy their places. Availing itself of all their vices, never attempting to correct but only to supersede them, the Government at last found means to substitute for almost all of them its own sole agent, the Intendant, whose very name was unknown when those powers which he supplanted came into being.

The judicial institutions had alone impeded the Government in this great enterprise; but even there the State had seized the substance of power, leaving only the shadow of it to its adversaries. The Parliaments of France had not been excluded from the sphere of the administration, but the Government had extended itself gradually in that direction so as to appropriate almost the whole of it. In certain extraordinary and transient emergencies, in times of scarcity, for instance, when the passions of the people lent a support to the ambition of the magistrates, the Central Government allowed the Parliaments to administer for a brief interval, and to leave a trace upon the page of history; but the Government soon silently resumed its place, and gently extended its grasp over every class of men and of affairs.

In the struggles between the French Parliaments and the authority of the Crown, it will be seen on attentive observation that these encounters almost always took place on the field of politics, properly so called, rather than on that of administration. *These quarrels generally arose from the introduction of a new tax;* that is to say, it was not administrative power which these rival authorities disputed, but legislative power to which the one had as little rightful claim as the other.

This became more and more the case as the Revolution approached. As the passions of the people began to take fire, the Parliaments assumed a more active part in politics; and as at the same time the central power and its agents were becoming more expert and more adroit, the Parliaments took a less active part in the administration of the country. They acquired every day less of the administrator and more of the tribune.

The course of events, moreover, incessantly opens new fields of action to the executive Government, where judicial bodies have no aptitude to follow, for these are new transactions not governed by precedent, and alien to judicial routine. The great progress of society continually gives birth to new wants, and each of these wants is a fresh source of power to the Government, which is alone able to satisfy them. Whilst the sphere of the administration of justice by the courts of law remains unaltered, that of the executive Government is variable and constantly expands with civilisation itself¹.

The Revolution which was approaching, and which had already begun to agitate the mind of the whole French people, suggested to them a multitude of new ideas, which the central power of the Government could alone realise. The Revolution developed that power before it overthrew it, and the agents of the Government underwent the same process of improvement as everything else. This fact becomes singularly apparent from the study of the old administrative archives. The Comptroller-General and the Intendant of 1780 no longer resemble the Comptroller-General and the Intendant of 1740, the administration was already transformed, the agents were the same, but they were impelled by a different spirit. In proportion as it became more minute and more comprehensive, it also became more regular and more scientific. It became more temperate as its ascendancy became universal, it oppressed less, it directed more.

The first outbreak of the Revolution destroyed this grand institution of the monarchy, but it was restored in 1800. It was not, as has so often been said, the principles of 1789 which triumphed at that time and ever since in the public administration of France, but, on the contrary, the principles of the administration anterior to the Revolution, which then resumed their authority and have since retained it.

If I am asked how this fragment of the state of society anterior to the Revolution could thus be transplanted in its entirety, and incorporated into the new state of society which had sprung up, I answer that if the principle of centralisation did not perish in the Revolution, it was because that principle was itself the precursor and the commencement of the Revolution, and I add that when a people has destroyed Aristocracy in its social constitution that people is sliding by its own weight into centralisation. Much less exertion is then required to drive it down that declivity than to hold it back. Amongst such a people all powers tend naturally

¹ See Note XXV, Example of the Intervention of the Council.

to unity, and it is only by great ingenuity that they can still be kept separate. The democratic Revolution which destroyed so many of the institutions of the French monarchy, served therefore to consolidate the centralised administration, and centralisation seemed so naturally to find its place in the society which the Revolution had formed that it might easily be taken for its offspring.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ADMINISTRATIVE HABITS OF FRANCE BEFORE THE REVOLUTION.

IT is impossible to read the letters addressed by an Intendant of one of the provinces of France, under the old monarchy, to his superiors and his subordinates, without admiring the similitude engendered by similar institutions between the administrators of those times and the administrators of our own. They seem to join hands across the abyss of the Revolution which lies between them. The same may be said of the people they govern. The power of legislation over the minds of men was never more distinctly visible.

The Ministers of the Crown had already conceived the design of taking actual cognisance of every detail of business and of regulating everything by their own authority from Paris. As time advanced and the administration became more perfect, this passion increased. Towards the end of the eighteenth century not a charitable workshop could be established in a distant province of France until the Comptroller-General himself had fixed the cost, drawn up the scheme, and chosen the site. If a poor-house was to be built the Minister must be informed of the names of the beggars who frequent it—when they arrive—when they depart. As early as the middle of the same century (in 1733) M. d'Argenson wrote—*'The details of business thrown upon the Ministers are immense. Nothing is done without them, nothing except by them, and if their information is not as extensive as their powers, they are obliged to leave everything to be done by clerks, who become in reality the masters.'*

The Comptroller-General not only called for reports on matters of business, but even for minute particulars relating to individuals. To procure these particulars the Intendant applied in his turn to his Sub-delegates, and of course reported precisely what they told him, just as if he had himself been thoroughly acquainted with the subject.

In order to direct everything from Paris and to know everything there, it was necessary to invent a thousand checks and

means of control. The mass of paper documents was already enormous, and such was the tedious slowness of these administrative proceedings, that I have remarked it always took at least a year before a parish could obtain leave to repair a steeple or to rebuild a parsonage more frequently two or three years elapsed before the demand was granted.

The Council itself remarked in one of its minutes (March 29, 1773) that 'the administrative formalities lead to infinite delays, and too frequently excite very well grounded complaints, these formalities are, however, all necessary,' added the Council.

the sum thus offered by them was sufficient, the Comptroller-General wrote on the margin of the list of contributions, 'Good; express satisfaction;' but if the sum was considerable, he wrote, 'Good; express satisfaction and sensibility.'

The administrative functionaries, nearly all belonging to the middle ranks, already formed a class imbued with a spirit peculiar to itself, and possessing traditions, virtues, an honour and a pride of its own. This was, in fact, the aristocracy of the new order of society, completely formed and ready to start into life; it only waited until the Revolution had made room for it.

The administration of France was already characterised by the violent hatred which it entertained indiscriminately towards all those not within its own pale, whether belonging to the nobility or to the middle classes, who attempted to take any part in public affairs. The smallest independent body, which seemed likely to be formed without its intervention, caused alarm; the smallest voluntary association, whatever was its object, was considered troublesome; and none were suffered to exist but those which it composed in an arbitrary manner, and over which it presided. Even the great industrial companies found little favour in the eyes of the administration; in a word, it did not choose that the citizens should take any concern whatever in the examination of their own affairs, and preferred sterility to competition. But, as it has always been necessary to allow the French people the indulgence of a little licence to console them for their servitude, the Government suffered them to discuss with great freedom all sorts of general and abstract theories of religion, philosophy, morals, and even politics. It was ready enough to allow the fundamental principles upon which society then rested to be attacked, and the existence of God himself to be discussed, provided no comments were made upon the very least of its own agents. Such speculations were supposed to be altogether irrelevant to the State.

that journal interesting, and to ensure to it a superiority over all others. In consequence whereof,' adds the Minister, 'you will take care to send me a bulletin of everything that happens in your district likely to engage the curiosity of the public, more especially whatever relates to physical science, natural history, or remarkable and interesting occurrences.' This circular is accompanied by a prospectus setting forth that the new Gazette, though appearing oftener and containing more matter than the journal which it supersedes, will cost the subscribers much less.

Furnished with these documents, the Intendant wrote to his Sub-delegates and set them to work; but at first they replied that they knew nothing. This called forth a second letter from the Minister, complaining bitterly of the sterility of the province as to news. 'His Majesty commands me to tell you that it is his intention that you should pay very serious attention to this matter, and that you should give the most precise order to your agents.' Hereupon the Sub-delegates undertake the task. One of them reported that a smuggler of salt had been hung, and had displayed great courage; another that a woman in his district had been delivered of three girls at a birth; a third that a dreadful storm had occurred, though without doing any mischief. One of them declared that in spite of all his efforts he had been unable to discover anything worth recording, but that he would subscribe himself to so useful a journal, and would exhort all respectable persons to follow his example. All these efforts seem, however, to have produced but little effect, for a fresh letter informs us that 'the King, who has the goodness,' as the Minister says, 'himself to enter into the whole detail of the measures for perfecting the Gazette, and who wishes to give to this journal the superiority and celebrity it deserves, has testified much dissatisfaction on seeing his views so ill carried out.'

History is a picture gallery, containing few originals and a great many copies.

It must be admitted, however, that in France the Central Government never imitated those Governments of the South of Europe which seem to have taken possession of everything only in order to render everything barren. The French Government frequently showed great intelligence as to its functions, and always displayed prodigious activity. But its activity was often unproductive and even mischievous, because at times it endeavoured to do that which was beyond its power, or that which no one could control.

It rarely attempted, or quickly abandoned, the most necessary

in this passage rigid rules and lax practice were its characteristics

Any one who should attempt to judge the Government of that period by the collection of its laws would fall into the most absurd mistakes Under the date 1757 I have found a royal declaration condemning to death any one who shall compose or print writings contrary to religion or established order The bookseller who sells and the pedlar who hawks them are to suffer the same punishment Was this in the age of St Dominic? It was under the supremacy of Voltaire

It is a common subject of complaint against the French that they despise law, but when, alas! could they have learned to respect it? It may be truly said that amongst the men of the period I am describing, the place which should be filled in the human mind by the notion of *law* was empty Every petitioner entreated that the established order of things should be set aside in his favour with as much vehemence and authority as if he were demanding that it should be properly enforced, and indeed its authority was never alleged against him but as a means of getting rid of his importunity The submission of the people to the existing powers was still complete, but their obedience was the effect of custom rather than of will, and when by chance they were stirred up, the slightest excitement led at once to violence, which again was almost always repressed by counter-violence and arbitrary power, not by the law

In the eighteenth century the central authority in France had not yet acquired that sound and vigorous constitution which it has since exhibited, nevertheless, as it had already succeeded in destroying all intermediate authorities, and had left only a vast blank between itself and the individuals constituting the nation, it already appeared to each of them from a distance as the only spring of the social machine, the sole and indispensable agent of public life

unlimited as its rights, all that was required was to force it to make a proper use of both. The elder Mirabeau, a nobleman so imbued with the notion of the rights of his order that he openly called the Intendants 'intruders,' and declared that if the appointment of the magistrates was left altogether in the hands of the Government, the courts of justice would soon be mere 'bands of commissioners,'—Mirabeau himself looked only to the action of the central authority to realise his visionary schemes.

These ideas were not confined to books, they found entrance into men's minds, modified their customs, affected their habits, and penetrated throughout society, even into every-day life.

No one imagined that any important affair could be properly carried out without the intervention of the State. Even the agriculturists—a class usually refractory to precept—were disposed to think that if agriculture did not improve, it was the fault of the Government, which did not give them sufficient advice and assistance. One of them writes to an Intendant in a tone of irritation which foreshadows the coming Revolution. 'Why does not the Government appoint inspectors to go once a year into the provinces to examine the state of cultivation, to instruct the cultivators how to improve it—to tell them what to do with their cattle, how to fatten, rear, and sell them, and where to take them to market? These inspectors should be well paid, and the farmers who exhibited proofs of the best system of husbandry should receive some mark of honour.'

Agricultural inspectors and crosses of honour! Such means of encouraging agriculture never would have entered into the head of a Suffolk farmer.

In the eyes of the majority of the French the Government was alone able to ensure public order, the people were afraid of nothing but the patrols and men of property had no confidence in anything else. Both classes regarded the gendarme on his rounds not merely as the chief defender of order, but as order itself. 'No one, says the provincial assembly of Guyenne, can fail to observe that the sight of a patrol is well calculated to restrain those most hostile to all subordination. Accordingly every one wanted to have a squadron of them at his own door. The archives of an intendency are full of requests of this nature: no one seemed to suspect that under the guise of a protector a master might be concealed.'

Nothing struck the emigrés so much on their arrival in England as the absence of this military force. It filled them with surprise, and often even with contempt, for the English. One of

¹ See Note XXVI. Additional Patrols.

them, a man of ability, but whose education had not prepared him for what he was to see, wrote as follows:—‘It is perfectly true that an Englishman congratulates himself on having been robbed, on the score that at any rate there is no patrol in his country. A man may lament anything that disturbs public tranquillity, but he will nevertheless comfort himself, when he sees the turbulent restored to society, with the reflection that the letter of the law is stronger than all other considerations. Such false notions, however,’ he adds, ‘are not absolutely universal; there are some wise people who think otherwise, and wisdom must prevail in the end.’

But that these eccentricities of the English could have any connection with their liberties never entered into the mind of this observer. He chose rather to explain the phenomenon by more scientific reasons. ‘In a country,’ said he, ‘where the moisture of the climate, and the want of elasticity in the air, give a sombre tinge to the temperament, the people are disposed to give themselves up to serious objects. The English people are naturally inclined to occupy themselves with the affairs of government, to which the French are averse.’

The French Government having thus assumed the place of Providence, it was natural that every one should invoke its aid in his individual necessities. Accordingly we find an immense number of petitions which, while affecting to relate to the public interest, really concern only small individual interests¹. The boxes containing them are perhaps the only place in which all the classes composing that society of France, which has long ceased to exist, are still mingled. It is a melancholy task to read them: we find peasants praying to be indemnified for the loss of their cattle or their horses; wealthy landowners asking for assistance in rendering their estates more productive, manufacturers soliciting from the Intendant privileges by which they may be protected from a troublesome competition, and very frequently confiding the embarrassed state of their affairs to him, and begging him to obtain for them relief or a loan from the Comptroller-General. It appears that some fund was set apart for this purpose.

Even the nobles were often very importunate solicitants; the only mark of their condition is the lofty tone in which they begged. ‘The tax of twentieths was to many of them the principal link in the chain of their dependence.’ Their quota of this tax was fixed every year by the Council upon the report of the Intendant, and

¹ See Note XXVII., *Bureaux de Tabac*

² [It was a species of income tax of five per cent. levied on a portion of the income.]

to him they addressed themselves in order to obtain delays and remissions. I have read a host of petitions of this nature made by nobles, nearly all men of title, and often of very high rank, in consideration, as they stated, of the insufficiency of their revenues, or the disordered state of their affairs. The nobles usually addressed the Intendant as 'Monsieur;' but I have observed that, under these circumstances, they invariably called him 'Monseigneur,' as was usually done by men of the middle class. Sometimes pride and poverty were drolly mixed in these petitions. One of the nobles wrote to the Intendant: 'Your feeling heart will never consent to see the father of a family of my rank strictly taxed by twentieths like a father of the lower classes.'

At the periods of scarcity, which were so frequent during the eighteenth century, the whole population of each district looked to the Intendant, and appeared to expect to be fed by him alone. It is true that every man already blamed the Government for all his sufferings. The most inevitable privations were ascribed to it, and even the inclemency of the seasons was made a subject of reproach to it.

We need not be astonished at the marvellous facility with which centralisation was re-established in France at the beginning of this century.¹ The men of 1789 had overthrown the edifice, but its foundations remained deep in the very minds of the destroyers, and on these foundations it was easy to build it up anew, and to make it more stable than it had ever been before.

¹ See Note XXVIII, Extinction of Loyal Activity

CHAPTER VII

OF ALL EUROPEAN NATIONS FRANCE WAS ALREADY THAT IN WHICH THE METROPOLIS HAD ACQUIRED THE GREATEST PREPONDERANCE OVER THE PROVINCES, AND HAD MOST COMPLETELY ABSORBED THE WHOLE EMPIRE.

THE political preponderance of capital cities over the rest of the empire is caused neither by their situation, their size, nor their wealth, but by the nature of the government. London, which contains the population of a kingdom, has never hitherto exercised a sovereign influence over the destinies of Great Britain. No citizen of the United States ever imagined that the inhabitants of New York could decide the fate of the American Union. Nay more, no one even in the State of New York conceives that the will of that city alone could direct the affairs of the nation. Yet New York at this moment numbers as many inhabitants as Paris contained when the Revolution broke out.

The reader who has followed the preceding chapters attentively already knows the causes of this phenomenon; it would be a needless tax on his patience to enumerate them afresh in this place.

This revolution did not altogether escape the attention of the Government, but chiefly by its physical effect on the growth of the city. The Government saw the daily extension of Paris and was afraid that it would become difficult to administer so large a city properly. A great number of ordinances issued by the Kings of France, chiefly during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, were destined to put a stop to the growth of the capital. These sovereigns were concentrating the whole public life of France more and more in Paris or at its gates, and yet they wanted Paris to remain a small city. The erection of new houses was forbidden, or else commands were issued that they should be built in the most costly manner and in unattractive situations which were fixed upon beforehand. Every one of these ordinances, it is true, declares, that in spite of all preceding edicts Paris had continued to spread. Six times during the course of his reign did Louis XIV., in the height of his power, in vain attempt to check the increase of Paris; the city grew continually in spite of all edicts. Its political and social preponderance increased even faster than its walls, not so much owing to what took place within them as to the events passing without.

During this period all local liberties gradually became extinct, the symptoms of independent vitality disappeared. The distinctive features of the various provinces became confused, and the last traces of the ancient public life were effaced. Not that the nation was falling into a state of languor; on the contrary, activity everywhere prevailed, but the motive principle was no longer anywhere but in Paris. I will cite but one example of this from amongst a thousand. In the reports made to the Minister on the condition of the bookselling trade, I find that in the sixteenth century and at the beginning of the seventeenth, many considerable printing offices existed in provincial towns which are now without printers, or where the printers are without work. Yet there can be no doubt that many more literary productions of all kinds were published at the end of the eighteenth century than during the sixteenth; but all mental activity now emanated from the centre alone, Paris had totally absorbed the provinces. At the time when the French Revolution broke out, this first revolution was fully accomplished.

The celebrated traveller Arthur Young left Paris soon after the

meeting of the States-General, and a few days before the taking of the Bastille; the contrast between that which he had just seen in the city and that which he found beyond its walls filled him with surprise. In Paris all was noise and activity; every hour produced a fresh political pamphlet; as many as ninety-two were published in a week. 'Never,' said he, 'did I see such activity in publishing, even in London.' Out of Paris all seemed inert and silent; few pamphlets and no newspapers were printed. Nevertheless, the provinces were agitated and ready for action, but motionless; if the inhabitants assembled from time to time, it was in order to hear the news which they expected from Paris. In every town Young asked the inhabitants what they intended to do? 'The answer,' he says, 'was always the same: "Ours is but a provincial town; we must wait to see what will be done at Paris." These people,' he adds, 'do not even venture to have an opinion until they know what is thought at Paris.'

Nothing was more astonishing than the extraordinary ease with which the Constituent Assembly destroyed at a single stroke all the ancient French provinces, many of which were older than the monarchy, and then divided the kingdom methodically into eighty-three distinct portions, as though it had been the virgin soil of the New World. Europe was surprised and alarmed by a spectacle for which it was so little prepared. 'This is the first time,' said Burke, 'that we have seen men tear their native land in pieces in so barbarous a manner.' No doubt it appeared like tearing in pieces living bodies, but, in fact, the provinces that were thus dismembered were only corpses.

While Paris was thus finally establishing its supremacy externally, a change took place within its own walls equally deserving the notice of history. After having been a city merely of exchange, of business, of consumption, and of pleasure, Paris had now become a manufacturing town; a second fact, which gave to the first a new and more formidable character.

The origin of this change was very remote; it appears that even during the Middle Ages Paris was already the most industrious as well as the largest city of the kingdom. This becomes more manifest as we approach modern times. In the same degree that the business of administration was brought to Paris, industrial affairs found their way thither. As Paris became more and more the arbiter of taste, the sole centre of power and of the arts, and the chief focus of national activity, the industrial life of the nation withdrew and concentrated itself there in the same proportion.

Although the statistical documents anterior to the Revolution

are, for the most part, deserving of little confidence, I think it may safely be affirmed that, during the sixty years which preceded the French Revolution, the number of artisans in Paris was more than doubled, whereas during the same period the general population of the city scarcely increased one third

Independently of the general causes which I have stated, there were other very peculiar causes which attracted working men to Paris from all parts of France, and agglomerated them by degrees in particular quarters of the town, which they ended by occupying almost exclusively. The restrictions imposed upon manufactures by the fiscal legislation of the time were lighter at Paris than anywhere else in France, it was nowhere so easy to escape from the tyranny of the guilds. Certain faubourgs, such as the Faubourg St Antoine, and of the Temple specially, enjoyed great privileges of this nature. Louis XVI considerably enlarged these immunities of the Faubourg St Antoine, and did his best to gather together an immense working population in that spot, 'being desirous,' said that unfortunate monarch, in one of his edicts, 'to bestow upon the artisans of the Faubourg St Antoine a further mark of our protection, and to relieve them from the restrictions which are injurious to their interests as well as to the freedom of trade'

The number of workshops, manufactories, and foundries had increased so greatly in Paris, towards the approach of the Revolution that the Government at length became alarmed at it. The sight of this progress inspired it with many imaginary terrors. Amongst other things, we find an Order in Council in 1782, stating that 'the King, apprehending that the rapid increase of manufactures would cause a consumption of wood likely to become prejudicial to the supply of the city, prohibits for the future the creation of any establishment of this nature within a circuit of fifteen leagues round Paris. The real danger likely to arise from such an agglomeration gave no uneasiness to any one

Thus then Paris had become the mistress of France, and the popular army which was destined to make itself master of Paris was already assembling

It is pretty generally admitted, I believe now, that administrative centralisation and the omnipotence of Paris have had a great share in the overthrow of all the various governments which have succeeded one another during the last forty years. It will not be difficult to show that the same state of things contributed largely to the sudden and violent ruin of the old monarchy, and must be numbered among the principal causes of that first Revolution which has produced all the succeeding ones.

CHAPTER VIII

FRANCE WAS THE COUNTRY IN WHICH MEN HAD BECOME THE MOST
ALIKE

IF we carefully examine the state of society in France before the Revolution we may see it under two very contrary aspects. It would seem that the men of that time, especially those belonging to the middle and upper ranks of society, who alone were at all conspicuous, were all exactly alike. Nevertheless we find that this monotonous crowd was divided into many different parts by a prodigious number of small barriers, and that each of these small divisions formed a distinct society, exclusively occupied with its own peculiar interests, and taking no share in the life of the community at large.

When we consider this almost infinitesimal division, we shall perceive that the citizens of no other nation were so ill prepared to act in common, or to afford each other a mutual support during a crisis, and that a society thus constituted might be utterly demolished in a moment by a great revolution. Imagine all those small barriers thrown down by an earthquake, and the result is at once a social body more compact and more homogeneous than any perhaps that the world had ever seen.

I have shown that throughout nearly the whole kingdom the independent life of the provinces had long been extinct, thus had powerfully contributed to render all Frenchmen very much alike. Through the diversities which still subsisted the unity of the nation might already be discerned, uniformity of legislation brought it to light. As the eighteenth century advanced there was a great increase in the number of edicts, royal declarations and Orders in Council, applying the same regulations in the same manner in every part of the empire. It was not the governing body alone but the mass of those governed, who conceived the idea of a legislation so general and so uniform, the same everywhere and for all. This idea was apparent in all the plans of reform which succeeded each other for thirty years before the outbreak of the Revolution. Two

centuries earlier the very materials for such conceptions, if we may use such a phrase, would have been wanting

Not only did the provinces become more and more alike, but in each province men of various classes, those at least who were placed above the common people, grew to resemble each other more and more, in spite of differences of rank. Nothing displays this more clearly than the perusal of the instructions to the several Orders of the States General of 1789. The interests of those who drew them up were widely different, but in all else they were identical. In the proceedings of the earlier States General the state of things was totally different, the middle classes and the nobility had then more common interests, more business in common, they displayed far less reciprocal animosity, yet they appeared to belong to two distinct races. Time, which had perpetuated, and, in many respects, aggravated the privileges interposed between two classes of men, had powerfully contributed to render them alike in all other respects. For several centuries the French nobility had grown gradually poorer and poorer. 'Spite of its privileges the nobility is ruined and wasted day by day, and the middle classes get possession of the large fortunes,' wrote a nobleman in a melancholy strain in 1755. Yet the laws by which the estates of the nobility were protected still remained the same, nothing appeared to be changed in their economical condition. Nevertheless, the more they lost their power the poorer they everywhere became, in exactly the same proportion.

It would seem as if, in all human institutions as in man himself, there exists independently of the organs which manifestly fulfil the various functions of existence, some central and invisible force which is the very principle of life. In vain do the organs appear to act as before, when this vivifying flame is extinct the whole structure languishes and dies. The French nobility still had entails (indeed Burke remarked, that in his time entails were more frequent and more strict in France than in England), the right of primogeniture territorial and perpetual dues and whatever was called a beneficial interest in land. They had been relieved from the heavy obligation of carrying on war at their own charge, and at the same time had retained an increased exemption from taxation, that is to say they kept the compensation and got rid of the burden. Moreover they enjoyed several other pecuniary advantages which their forefathers had never possessed, nevertheless they gradually became impoverished in the same degree that they lost the exercise and the spirit of government. Indeed it is to this gradual impoverishment that the vast subdivision of landed

property, which we have already remarked, must be partly attributed. The nobles had sold their lands piecemeal to the peasants, reserving to themselves only the seigniorial rights which gave them the appearance rather than the reality of their former position. Several provinces of France, like the Limousin mentioned by Turgot, were filled with a small poor nobility, owning hardly any land, and living only on seigniorial rights and rent-charges on their former estates.¹

‘In this district,’ says an Intendant at the beginning of the century, ‘the number of noble families still amounts to several thousands, but there are not fifteen amongst them who have twenty thousand livres a year.’ I find in some minutes addressed by another Intendant (of Franche-Comté) to his successor, in 1750, ‘the nobility of this part of the country is pretty good but extremely poor, and as proud as it is poor. It is greatly humbled compared to what it used to be. It is not bad policy to keep the nobles in this state of poverty in order to compel them to serve, and to stand in need of our assistance. They form,’ he adds, ‘a confraternity, into which those only are admitted who can prove four quarterings. This confraternity is not patented but only allowed; it meets only once a year, and in the presence of the Intendant. After dining and hearing mass together, these noblemen return, every man to his home, some on their rosinantes and the rest on foot. You will see what a comical assemblage it is.’

This gradual impoverishment of the nobility was more or less apparent, not only in France, but in all parts of the Continent, in which, as in France, the feudal system was finally dying out without being replaced by a new form of aristocracy. This decay was especially manifest and excited great attention amongst the German States on the banks of the Rhine. In England alone the contrary was the case. There the ancient noble families which still existed had not only kept, but greatly increased their fortunes; *they were still first in riches as in power. The new families which had risen beside them had only copied but had not surpassed their wealth.*

In France the non-noble classes alone seemed to inherit all the wealth which the nobility had lost; they fattened, as it were, upon its substance. Yet there were no laws to prevent the middle class from ruining themselves, or to assist them in acquiring riches; nevertheless they incessantly increased their wealth; in many instances they had become as rich as, and often richer than the nobles. Nay, more, their wealth was of the same kind, for, though dwelling

¹ See Note XXIX, Seigniorial Dues in different Provinces of France

in the town, they were often landowners in the country, and sometimes they even bought seignorial estates.

Education and habits of life had already created a thousand other points of resemblance between these two classes of men. The middle class man was as enlightened as the noble, and it deserves to be remarked, his acquirements were derived from the very same source. The same light shone upon both. Their education had been equally theoretical and literary. Paris, which became more and more the sole preceptor of France, had ended by giving to all minds one common form and action.

At the end of the eighteenth century no doubt some difference was still perceptible between the manners of the nobility and those of the middle class, for nothing assimilates more slowly than that surface of society which we call manners; at bottom, however, all men above the rank of the common people were alike; they had the same ideas, the same habits, the same tastes; they indulged in the same pleasures, read the same books, and spoke the same language. The only difference left between them was in their rights.

I much doubt whether this was the case in the same degree anywhere else, even in England, where the different classes, though firmly united by common interests, still differed in their habits and feelings; for political liberty, which possesses the admirable power of placing the citizens of a State in compulsory intercourse and mutual dependence, does not on that account always make them similar; it is the government of one man which, in the end, has the inevitable effect of rendering all men alike, and all mutually indifferent to their common fate.

CHAPTER IX

SHOWING HOW MEN THUS SIMILAR WERE MORE DIVIDED THAN EVER
INTO SMALL GROUPS, ESTRANGED FROM AND INDIFFERENT TO
EACH OTHER

LET us now look at the other side of the picture, and we shall see that these same Frenchmen, who had so many points of resemblance amongst themselves, were, nevertheless, more completely isolated from each other than perhaps the inhabitants of any other country, or than had ever been the case before in France

It seems extremely probable that, at the time of the first establishment of the feudal system in Europe, the class which was subsequently called the nobility did not at once form a *caste*, but was originally composed of the chief men of the nation, and was therefore, in the beginning, merely an aristocracy. This, however, is a question which I have no intention of discussing here, it will be sufficient to remark that, during the Middle Ages, the nobility had become a *caste*, that is to say, that its distinctive mark was birth

It retained, indeed, one of the proper characteristics of an aristocracy, that of being a governing body of citizens, but birth alone decided who should be at the head of this body. Whoever was not born noble was excluded from this close and particular class and could only fill a position more or less exalted but still subordinate in the State

Wherever on the continent of Europe the feudal system had been established it ended in *caste*, in England alone it returned to aristocracy

It has always excited my surprise that a fact which distinguishes England from all other modern nations and which alone can throw light upon the peculiarities of its laws its spirit, and its history, has not attracted to a still greater degree the attention of philosophers and statesmen and that habit has rendered it, as it were, imperceptible to the English themselves. It has frequently been seen by glimpes, and imperfectly described but no complete and distinct view has, I believe ever been taken of it

Montesquieu, it is true, on visiting Great Britain in 1739, wrote, 'I am now in a country which has little resemblance to the rest of Europe' but that is all

It was indeed, not so much its parliament, its liberty, its publicity, or its jury, which at that time rendered England so unlike the rest of Europe, it was something far more peculiar and far more powerful. England was the only country in which the system of caste had been not only modified, but effectually destroyed. The nobility and the middle classes in England followed the same business, embraced the same professions, and, what is far more significant intermarried with each other. The daughter of the greatest nobleman could already without disgrace marry a man of yesterday.

In order to ascertain whether caste, with the ideas, habits, and barriers it creates amongst a nation, is definitely destroyed, look at its marriages. They alone give the decisive feature which we seek. At this very day, in France, after sixty years of democracy, we shall generally seek it in vain. The old and the new families, between which no distinction any longer appears to exist, avoid as much as possible to intermingle with each other by marriage.

It has often been remarked that the English nobility has been more prudent, more able, and less exclusive than any other. It would have been much nearer the truth to say, that in England, for a very long time past, no nobility, properly so called, has existed, if we take the word in the ancient and limited sense it has everywhere else retained.

This singular revolution is lost in the night of ages, but a living witness of it yet survives in the idiom of language. For several centuries the word *gentleman* has altogether changed its meaning in England and the word *roturier* has ceased to exist. It would have been impossible to translate literally into English the well-known line from the 'Tartuffe' even when Molière wrote it in 1664 —

Et tel qu'on le voit il est bon gentilhomme

If we make a further application of the science of languages to the science of history, and pursue the fate of the word *gentleman* through time and through space,—the offspring of the French word *gentilhomme*,—we shall find its application extending in England in the same proportion in which classes draw near one another and amalgamate. In each succeeding century it is applied to persons placed somewhat lower in the social scale. At length it travelled with the English to America, where it is used to design

nate every citizen indiscriminately. Its history is that of democracy itself.

In France the word *gentilhomme* has always been strictly limited to its original meaning; since the Revolution it has been almost disused, but its application has never changed. The word which was used to designate the members of the caste was kept intact, because the caste itself was maintained as separate from all the rest as it had ever been.

I go even further, and assert that this caste had become far more exclusive than it was when the word was first invented, and that in France a change had taken place in the direction opposed to that which had occurred in England.

Though the nobility and the middle class in France had become far more alike, they were at the same time more isolated from each other—two things which are ~~so~~ essentially distinct that the former, instead of extenuating the latter, may frequently aggravate it.

Provincial Estates, and subsequently the States-General, effected for the citizens of the towns

It is impossible to study the records of the States-General of the fourteenth century, and above all of the Provincial Estates of the same period, without being astonished at the importance of the place which the *Tiers-Etat* filled in those assemblies, and at the power it wielded in them

As a man the burgess of the fourteenth century was, doubtless, very inferior to the burgess of the eighteenth, but the middle class, as a body, filled a far higher and more secure place in political society. Its right to a share in the government was uncontested, the part which it played in political assemblies was always considerable and often preponderating. The other classes of the community were forced to a constant reckoning with the people.

But what strikes us most is, that the nobility and the *Tiers-Etat* found it at that time so much easier to transact business together, or to offer a common resistance, than they have ever found it since. This is observable not only in the States General of the fourteenth century, many of which had an irregular and revolutionary character impressed upon them by the disasters of the time, but in the Provincial Estates of the same period, where nothing seems to have interrupted the regular and habitual course of affairs. Thus, in Auvergne, we find that the three Orders took the most important measures in common, and that the execution of them was superintended by commissioners chosen equally from all three. The same thing occurred at the same time in Champagne. Every one knows the famous act by which, at the beginning of the same century, the nobles and burgesses of a large number of towns combined together to defend the franchises of the nation and the privileges of their provinces against the encroachments of the Crown. During that period of French history we find many such episodes which appear as if borrowed from the history of England. In the following centuries events of this character altogether disappeared.¹

The fact is, that as by degrees the government of the lordships became disorganised, and the States General grew rarer or ceased altogether—that as the general liberties of the country were finally destroyed, involving the local liberties in their ruin—the burgess and the noble ceased to come into contact in public life. They no longer felt the necessity of standing by one another, or of a mutual compact, every day rendered them more independent of each other, but at the same time estranged them more and more. In the

¹ See Note XXX. Self Government adverse to Spirit of Caste

common taxes—the capitation tax and the twentieths, but, as if the exemption from taxation had been in itself a privilege so venerable that it was necessary to respect it in the very act by which it was infringed, care was taken to render the mode of collection different even when the tax was common. For one class it remained harsh and degrading, for the other indulgent and honourable¹

Although inequality under taxation prevailed throughout the whole continent of Europe, there were very few countries in which it had become so palpable or was so constantly felt as in France. Throughout a great part of Germany most of the taxes were indirect, and even with respect to the direct taxes, the privilege of the nobility frequently consisted only in bearing a smaller share of the common burden². There were, moreover, certain taxes which fell only upon the nobles, and which were intended to replace the gratuitous military service which was no longer exacted.

Now of all means of distinguishing one man from another and of marking the difference of classes inequality of taxation is the most pernicious and the most calculated to add isolation to inequality, and in some sort to render both irremediable. Let us look at its effects. When the noble and the middle classes are not liable to the same tax, the assessment and collection of each year's revenue draws afresh with sharpness and precision the line of demarcation between them. Every year each member of the privileged order feels an immediate and pressing interest in not suffering himself to be confounded with the mass and makes a fresh effort to place himself apart from it³.

As there is scarcely any matter of public business that does not either arise out of or result in a tax it follows that as soon as the two classes are not equally liable to it they can no longer have any reason for common deliberation or any cause of common wants and desires. No effort is needed to keep them asunder: the occasion and the desire for common action have been removed.

*In the highly coloured description which Mr Burke gave of the ancient constitution of France he urged in favour of the constitution of the French nobility the ease with which the middle classes could be ennobled by acquiring an office: he fancied that this bore some analogy to the open aristocracy of England. Louis XI had it is true multiplied the grants of nobility: with him it was a means of lowering the aristocracy: his successors lavished

See Note XXXIII Indirect Pr vi
leges under Taxation

² See Notes XXXIV and XXXV

³ See Note XXXVI Nobles favoured
in Collection of Taxes

them in order to obtain money Necker informs us, that in his time the number of offices which conferred nobility amounted to four thousand Nothing like this existed in any other part of Europe, but the analogy which Burke sought to establish between France and England on this score was all the more false

If the middle classes of England, instead of making war upon the aristocracy, have remained so intimately connected with it, it is not specially because the aristocracy is open to all, but rather, as has been said, because its outline is indistinct and its limit unknown—not so much because any man could be admitted into it as because it was impossible to say with certainty when he took rank there—so that all who approached it might look upon themselves as belonging to it, might take part in its rule, and derive either lustre or profit from its influence

Whereas the barrier which divided the nobility of France from the other classes, though easily enough passed, was always fixed and visible, and manifested itself to those who remained without, by striking and odious tokens He who had once crossed it was separated from all those whose ranks he had just quitted by privileges which were burdensome and humiliating to them

The system of creating new nobles, far from lessening the hatred of the *roturier* to the nobleman, increased it beyond measure, it was envenomed by all the envy with which the new noble was looked upon by his former equals. For this reason the *Tiers Etat*, in all their complaints, always displayed more irritation against the newly-ennobled than against the old nobility, and far from demanding that the gate which led out of their own condition should be made wider, they continually required that it should be narrowed

At no period of French history had it been so easy to acquire nobility as in 1789, and never were the middle classes and the nobility so completely separated. Not only did the nobles refuse to endure, in their electoral colleges, any one who had the slightest taint of middle-class blood, but the middle classes also as carefully excluded all those who might in any degree be looked upon as noble In some provinces the newly-ennobled were rejected by one class because they were not noble enough and by the other because they were too much so This, it is said was the case with the celebrated Lavoisier

If, leaving the nobility out of the question we turn our attention to the middle classes we shall find the same state of things the man of the middle classes living almost as far apart from the common people as the noble was from the middle class

Almost the whole of the middle class before the Revolution dwelt in the towns. Two causes had principally led to this result—the privileges of the nobles and the *taille*. The Seigneur who lived on his estates usually treated his peasants with a certain good-natured familiarity, but his arrogance towards his neighbours of the middle class was unbounded. It had never ceased to augment as his political power had diminished, and for that very reason, for on the one hand, as he had ceased to govern, he no longer had any interest in conciliating those who could assist him in that task, whilst, on the other, as has frequently been observed, he tried to console himself for the loss of real power by an immoderate display of his apparent rights. Even his absence from his estates, instead of relieving his neighbours, only served to increase their annoyance. Absenteeism had not even that good effect, for privileges enforced by proxy were all the more insupportable.

I am not sure, however, that the *taille*, and all the taxes which had been assimilated to it, were not still more powerful causes.

I could show, I think, in very few words, why the *taille* and its accessories pressed much more heavily on the country than on the towns, but the reader would probably think it superfluous. It will be sufficient to point out that the middle classes, gathered together in the towns, could find a thousand means of alleviating the weight of the *taille*, and often indeed of avoiding it altogether, which not one of them could have employed singly had he remained on the estate to which he belonged. Above all, he thereby escaped the obligation of collecting the *taille*, which he dreaded far more than that of paying it, and not without reason, for there, never was under the old French Government, or, I believe, under any Government, a worse condition than that of the parochial collector of the *taille*. I shall have occasion to show this hereafter. Yet no one in a village except the nobles could escape this office, and rather than subject himself to it the rich man of the middle class let his estates and withdrew to the neighbouring town. Turgot coincides with all the secret documents which I have had an opportunity of consulting when he says that 'the collecting of the *taille* converts all the non noble landowners of the country into burgesses' of the towns. Indeed this, to make a passing remark, was one of the chief causes why France was fuller of towns and especially of small towns than almost any other country in Europe.

Once ensconced within the walls of a town a wealthy though low born member of the middle class soon lost the tastes and ideas of rural life. he became totally estranged from the labours and

of the nobles with respect to taxation were justly complained of, but what then can be said of those enjoyed by the middle class? The offices which exempted them wholly or in part from public burdens were counted by thousands one exempted them from the militia, another from the *corvée*, a third from the *taille*. 'Is there a parish,' says a writer of the time, 'that does not contain, independently of the nobles and ecclesiastics, a number of inhabitants who have purchased for themselves, by dint of places or commissions, some sort of exemption from taxation?' One of the reasons why a certain number of offices destined for the middle classes were, from time to time, abolished is the diminution of the receipts caused by the exemption of so large a number of persons from the *taille*. I have no doubt that the number of those exempted among the middle class was as great as, and often greater than, among the nobility.

These miserable privileges filled those who were deprived of them with envy, and those who enjoyed them with the most selfish pride. Nothing is more striking throughout the eighteenth century than the hostility of the citizen of the towns towards the surrounding peasantry, and the jealousy felt by the peasants of the townspeople. 'Every single town,' says Turgot, 'absorbed by its own separate interests, is ready to sacrifice to them the country and the villages of its district.' 'You have often been obliged,' said he, elsewhere, in addressing his Sub-delegates, 'to repress the constant tendency to usurpation and encroachment which characterises the conduct of the towns towards the country people and the villages of their district.'

Even the common people who dwelt within the walls of the towns with the middle classes became estranged from and almost hostile to them. Most of the local burdens which they imposed were so contrived as to press most heavily on the lower classes. More than once I have had occasion to ascertain the truth of what Turgot also says in another part of his works, namely, that the middle classes of the towns had found means to regulate the *octrois* in such a manner that the burden did not fall on themselves.

What is most obvious in every act of the French middle classes, was their dread of being confounded with the common people, and their passionate desire to escape by every means in their power from popular control. 'If it were his Majesty's pleasure,' said the burghesses of a town, in a memorial addressed to the Comptroller General, 'that the office of mayor should become elective, it would be proper to oblige the electors to choose

him only from the chief notables, and even from the corporation.

We have seen that it was a part of the policy of the Kings of France successively to withdraw from the population of the towns the exercise of their political rights. From Louis XI to Louis XV their whole legislation betrays this intention; frequently the burgeses themselves seconded that intention, sometimes they suggested it.

force of its analysis I have discovered not less than thirty six distinct bodies among the notables of one small town. These distinct bodies though already very diminutive, were constantly employed in reducing each other to still narrower dimensions. They were perpetually throwing off the heterogeneous particles they might still contain, so as to reduce themselves to the most simple elements. Some of them were reduced by this elaborate process to no more than three or four members but their personality only became more intense and their tempers more contentious. All of them were separated from each other by some diminutive privileges the least honourable of which was still a mark of honour. Between them raged incessant disputes for precedence. The Intendant, and even the Courts of Justice were distracted by their quarrels. It has just been decided that holy water is to be offered to the magistrates (*le presidial*) before it is offered to the corporation. The Parliament hesitated but the King has called up the affair to his Council, and decided it himself. It was high time this question had thrown the whole town into a ferment. If one of these bodies obtained precedence over another in the general Assembly of Notables, the latter instantly withdrew, and preferred abandoning altogether the public business of the community rather than submit to an outrage on his dignity.—The body of perwig-makers of the town of La Flèche decided 'that it would express in this manner its well-founded grief occasioned by the precedence which had been granted to the bakers. A portion of the notables of another town obstinately refused to perform their office because as the Intendant reported 'some artisans have been introduced into the Assembly with whom the principal burgesses cannot bear to associate'. If the place of sheriff, said the Intendant of another province, be given to a notary, the other notables will be disgusted as the notaries are here men of no birth not being of the families of the notables and all of them having been clerks. The six best citizens whom I have already mentioned and who so readily decided that the people ought to be deprived of their political rights were singularly perplexed when they had to determine who the notables were to be and what order of precedence was to be established amongst them. In such a strait they presume only to express their doubts fearing as they said 'to cause to some of their fellow-citizens too sensible a mortification.

The natural vanity of the French was strengthened and stimulated by the incessant collision of their pretensions in these small bodies and the legitimate pride of the citizens was forgotten. Most of these small corporations, of which I have been speaking

already existed in the sixteenth century, but at that time their members, after having settled among themselves the business of their own fraternity, joined all the other citizens to transact in common the public business of the city. In the eighteenth century these bodies were almost entirely wrapped up in themselves, for the concerns of their municipal life had become scarce, and they were all managed by delegates. Each of these small communities, therefore, lived only for itself, was occupied only with itself, and had no affairs but its own interests.

Our forefathers had not yet acquired the term of *individuality*, which we have coined for our own use, because in their times there was no such thing as an individual not belonging to some group of persons, and who could consider himself as absolutely alone, but each of the thousand little groups, of which French society was then composed, thought only of itself. It was, if I may so express myself, a state of collective individuality, which prepared the French mind for that state of positive individuality which is the characteristic of our own time.

But what is most strange is that all these men, who stood so much aloof from one another, had become so extremely similar amongst themselves that if their positions had been changed no distinction could have been traced among them. Nay, more, if any one could have quelled their innermost convictions, he would have found that the slight barriers which still divided persons in all other respects so singular, appeared to themselves alike contrary to the public interest and to common sense, and that in theory they already worshipped the uniformity of society and the unity of power. Each of them clung to his own particular condition, only because a particular condition was the distinguishing mark of others, but all were ready to confound their own condition in the same mass, provided no one retained any separate lot or rose above the common level.

CHAPTER X

THE DESTRUCTION OF POLITICAL LIBERTY AND THE ESTRANGEMENT OF CLASSES WERE THE CAUSES OF ALMOST ALL THE DISORDERS WHICH LED TO THE DISSOLUTION OF THE OLD SOCIETY OF FRANCE

Of all the disorders which attacked the constitution of society in France, as it existed before the Revolution, and led to the dissolution of that society, that which I have just described was the most fatal. But I must pursue the inquiry to the source of so dangerous and strange an evil, and show how many other evils took their origin from the same cause.

If the English had, from the period of the Middle Ages, altogether lost, like the French, political freedom and all those local franchises which cannot long exist without it, it is highly probable that each of the different classes of which the English aristocracy is composed would have seceded from the rest, as was the case in France and more or less all over the continent, and that all those classes together would have separated themselves from the people. But freedom compelled them always to remain within reach of

exaggerate when I say that I have had this at least an hundred times in the first houses of our islands. It is, however, a thing that in the present state of manners in France would not be met with from Calais to Bayonne, except by chance in the house of some great Lord, who had been much in England, and then not unless it were asked for. I once knew it at the Duke de Liancourt's.¹

Unquestionably the English aristocracy is of a haughtier nature than that of France, and less disposed to mingle familiarly with those who live in a humbler condition, but the obligations of its own rank have imposed that duty upon it. It submitted that it might command. For centuries no inequality of taxation has existed in England, except such exemptions as have been successively introduced for the relief of the indigent classes. Observe to what results different political principles may lead nations so nearly contiguous! In the eighteenth century, the poor man in England enjoyed the privilege of exemption from taxation, the rich in France. In one country the aristocracy has taken upon itself the heaviest public burdens, in order to retain the government of the State, in the other the aristocracy retained to the last exemption from taxation as a compensation for the loss of political power.

In the fourteenth century the maxim 'No tax without the consent of the taxed'—*n'imp se q u ne veut*—appeared to be as firmly established in France as in England. It was frequently quoted, to contravene it always seemed an act of tyranny, to conform to it was to revert to the law. At that period, as I have already remarked, a multitude of analogies may be traced between the political institutions of France and those of England, but then the destinies of the two nations separated and constantly became more unlike, as time advanced. They resemble two lines starting from contiguous points at a slight angle which diverge indefinitely as they are prolonged.

I venture to affirm that when the French nation exhausted by the protracted disturbances which had accompanied the captivity of King John and the madness of Charles VI. suffered the Crown to levy a general tax without the consent of the people and when the nobility had the baseness to allow the middle and lower classes to be so taxed on condition that its own exemption should be maintained at that very time was sown the seed of almost all the vices and almost all the abuses which afflicted the ancient society of France during the remainder of its existence, and ended by causing its violent dissolution, and I admire the rare sagacity of Philippe

¹ See Note XXXVII. Arthur Young's Tour.

de Comines when he says, 'Charles VII, who gained the point of laying on the *taille* at his pleasure, without the consent of the States of the Realm, laid a heavy burden on his soul and on that of his successors, and gave a wound to his kingdom which will not soon be closed'

Observe how that wound widened with the course of years, follow step by step that fact to its consequences

Forbonnais says with truth in his learned 'Researches on the Finances of France,' that in the Middle Ages the sovereigns generally lived on the revenues of their domains, and 'as the extraordinary wants of the State,' he adds, 'were provided for by extraordinary subsidies, they were levied equally on the clergy, the nobility, and the people'

The greater part of the general subsidies voted by the three Orders in the course of the fourteenth century were, in point of fact, so levied. Almost all the taxes established at that time were *indirect*, that is, they were paid indiscriminately by all classes of consumers. Sometimes the tax was direct, but then it was assessed, not on property, but on income. The nobles, the priests, and the burgesses were bound to pay over to the king, for a year, a tenth, for instance, of all their incomes. This remark as to the charges voted by the Estates of the Realm applies equally to those which were imposed at the same period by the different Provincial Estates within their own territories.

It is true that already, at that time, the direct tax known by the name of the *taille* was never levied on the noble classes. The obligation of gratuitous military service was the ground of their exemption, but the *taille* was at that time partially in force as a general impost belonging rather to the seignorial jurisdictions than to the kingdom.

was soon decupled, and all the new taxes assumed the character of the *taille*. Every year, therefore, inequality of taxation separated the classes of society and isolated the individuals of whom they consisted more deeply than before. Since the object of taxation was not to include those most able to pay taxes, but those least able to defend themselves from paying, the monstrous consequence was brought about that the rich were exempted and the poor burdened. It is related that Cardinal Mazarin, being in want of money, hit upon the expedient of levying a tax upon the principal houses in Paris, but that having encountered some opposition from the parties concerned, he contented himself with adding the five millions he required to the general brevet of the *taille*. He meant to tax the wealthiest of the King's subjects; he did tax the most indigent; but to the Treasury the result was the same.

The produce of taxes thus unjustly allotted had limits; but the demands of the Crown had none. Yet the Kings of France would neither convoke the States-General to obtain subsidies, nor would they provoke the nobility to demand that measure by imposing taxes on them without it.

Hence arose that prodigious and mischievous fecundity of financial expedients, which so peculiarly characterised the administration of the public resources during the last three centuries of the old French monarchy.

It is necessary to study the details of the administrative and financial history of that period, to form a conception of the violent and unwarrantable proceedings which the want of money may prescribe even to a mild Government, but without publicity and without control, when once time has sanctioned its power and delivered it from the dread of revolution—that last safeguard of nations.

Every page in these annals tells of possessions of the Crown first sold and then resumed as unsaleable, of contracts violated and of vested interests ignored; of sacrifices wrung at every crisis from the public creditor, and of incessant repudiations of public engagements¹

Privileges granted in perpetuity were perpetually resumed. If we could bestow our compassion on the disappointments of a foolish vanity, the fate of those luckless persons might deserve it who purchased letters of nobility, but who were exposed during the whole of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries to buy over and over again the empty honours or the unjust privileges which they had already paid for several times. Thus Louis XIV

¹ See Note LXXIX, Violation of Vested and Corporate Rights

annulled all the titles of nobility acquired in the preceding ninety-two years, though most of them had been conferred by himself, but they could only be retained upon furnishing a fresh subsidy, *all these titles having been obtained by surprise*, said the edict. The same example was duly followed by Louis XV eighty years later.

The militia man was forbidden to procure a substitute, for fear it was said of raising the price of recruits to the State.

Towns, corporations, and hospitals were compelled to break their own engagements in order that they might be able to lend money to the Crown. Parishes were restrained from undertaking works of public improvement lest by such a diversion of their resources they should pay their direct taxes with less punctuality.

It is related that M. Orry and M. Trudune, of whom one was the Comptroller General and the other the Director General of Public Works had formed a plan for substituting for the forced labour of the peasantry on the roads a rate to be levied on the inhabitants of each district for the repair of their thoroughfares. The reason which led these able administrators to forego that plan is instructive: they feared, it is said that when a fund had been raised by such a rate it would be impossible to prevent the Treasury from appropriating the money to its own purposes, so that ere long the ratepayers would have had to support both the new money payment and the old charge of forced labour. I do not hesitate to say that no private person could have escaped the grasp of the criminal law who should have managed his own fortune as the Great Louis in all his glory managed the fortune of the nation.

If you stumble upon any old establishment of the Middle Ages which maintained itself with every aggravation of its original defects in direct opposition to the spirit of the age or upon any mischievous innovation search to the root of the evil—you will find it to be some financial expedient perpetuated in the form of an institution. To meet the pressure of the hour new powers were called into being which lasted for centuries.

A peculiar tax which was called the due of *franc-fief* had been levied from a distant period on the non noble holders of noble lands. This tax established between lands the same distinction which existed between the classes of society and the one constantly tended to increase the other. Perhaps this due of *franc-fief* contributed more than any other cause to separate the *roturier* and the noble because it prevented them from mingling together in that which most speedily and most effectually assimilates men to each other—in the possession of land. A chasm was

thus opened between the noble landowner on the one hand, and his neighbour, the non noble landowner, on the other. Nothing, on the contrary, contributed to hasten the cohesion of these two classes in England more than the abolition, as early as the sixteenth century, of all outward distinctions between the fiefs held under the Crown and lands held in villenage.¹

In the fourteenth century this feudal tax of *franc fief* was light, and was only levied here and there, but in the eighteenth century, when the feudal system was well nigh abolished, it was rigorously exacted in France every twenty years, and it amounted to one whole year's revenue. A son paid it on succeeding his father. 'This tax,' said the Agricultural Society of Tours in 1761, 'is extremely injurious to the improvement of the art of husbandry. Of all the imposts borne by the King's subjects there is indisputably none so vexatious and so onerous to the rural population.' 'This duty,' said another contemporary writer, 'which was at first levied but once in a lifetime, is become in course of time a very cruel burden.' The nobles themselves would have been glad that it should be abolished, for it prevented persons of inferior condition from purchasing their lands, but the fiscal demands of the State required that it should be maintained and increased.²

The Middle Ages are sometimes erroneously charged with all the evils arising from the trading or industrial corporations. But at their origin the guilds and companies served only as means to connect the members of a given calling with each other, and to establish in each trade a free government in miniature whose business it was at once to assist and to control the working classes. Such, and no more seems to have been the intention of St Louis.

It was not till the commencement of the sixteenth century, in the midst of that period which is termed the Revival of Arts and Letters that it was proposed for the first time to consider the right to labour in a particular vocation as a privilege to be sold by the Crown. Then it was that each Company became a small close aristocracy, and at last those monopolies were established which were so prejudicial to the progress of the arts and which so exasperated the last generation. From the reign of Henry III., who generalised the evil if he did not give birth to it down to Louis XVI., who extirpated it it may be said that the abuse of the system of guilds never ceased to augment and to spread at the very time

¹ [This remark must be taken with some qualifications as to the fact. These distinctions are not wholly eradicated at the present day in England but

they are mere questions of property not of personal rank or political influence.]

² See Note XL.

when the progress of society rendered those institutions more insupportable, and when the common sense of the public was most opposed to them. Year after year more professions were deprived of their freedom, year after year the privileges of the incorporated trades were increased. Never was the evil carried to greater lengths than during what are commonly called the prosperous years of the reign of Louis XIV, because at no former period had the want of money been more imperious, or the resolution not to raise money with the assent of the nation more firmly taken.

Letrone said with truth in 1775—'The State has only established the trading companies to furnish pecuniary resources, partly by the patents which it sells, partly by the creation of new offices which the Companies are forced to buy up. The Edict of 1673 carried the principles of Henry III to their furthest consequences by compelling all the Companies to take out letters of confirmation upon payment for the same, and all the workmen who were not yet incorporated in some one of these bodies were compelled to enter them. This wretched expedient brought in three hundred thousand livres.'

We have already seen how the whole municipal constitution of the towns was overthrown not by any political design, but in the hope of picking up a pittance for the Treasury. This same want of money, combined with the desire not to seek it from the States-General of the Kingdom, gave rise to the venality of public offices, which became at last a thing so strange that its like had never been seen in the world. It was by this institution, engendered by the fiscal spirit of the Government that the vanity of the middle classes was kept on the stretch for three centuries and exclusively directed to the acquisition of public employments, and thus was the universal passion for places made to penetrate to the bowels of the nation where it became the common source of revolutions and of servitude.

As the financial embarrassments of the State increased, new offices sprang up all of which were remunerated by exemptions from taxation and by privileges, and as these offices were produced by the wants of the Treasury, not of the administration, the result was the creation of an almost incredible number of employments which were altogether superfluous or mischievous. As early as 1661, upon an inquiry instituted by Colbert it was found that the capital invested in this wretched property amounted to nearly five hundred millions of livres. Richelieu had suppressed, it was said, a hundred thousand offices but they cropped out again and r

¹ See Note ALI Exemptions of Public Officers from Taxation

General caused the Parliaments to be entrusted with most of their political functions, the result was an intermixture of judicial and administrative offices, which proved extremely injurious to the good conduct of business. It was necessary to seem to afford some new guarantees in place of those which were taken away, for though the French support absolute power patiently enough, so long as it be not oppressive, they never like the sight of it, and it is always prudent to raise about it some appearance of barriers, which serve at least to conceal what they do not arrest.

Lastly, it was this desire of preventing the nation, when asked for its money, from asking back its freedom, which gave rise to an incessant watchfulness in separating the classes of society, so that they should never come together, or combine in a common resistance, and that the Government should never have on its hands at once more than a very small number of men separated from the rest of the nation. In the whole course of this long history, in which have figured so many princes remarkable for their ability, sometimes remarkable for their genius, almost always remarkable for their courage not one of them ever made an effort to bring together the different classes of his people, or to unite them otherwise than by subjecting them to a common yoke. One exception there is, indeed, to this remark: one king of France there was who not only desired this end, but applied himself with his whole heart to attain it, that prince—for such are the inscrutable judgments of Providence—was Louis XVI.

The separation of classes was the crime of the old French monarchy but it became its excuse, for when all those who constitute the rich and enlightened portion of a nation can no longer agree and co-operate in the work of government, a country can by no possibility administer itself and a master *must* intervene.

‘The nation, said Turgot, with an air of melancholy, in a secret report addressed to the king is a community, consisting of different orders all compacted together, and of a people whose members have very few ties among themselves, so that every man is exclusively engrossed by his personal interest. Nowhere is any common interest discernible. The villages, the towns have not any stronger mutual relations than the districts to which they belong. They cannot even agree among themselves to carry on the public works which they require. Amidst this perpetual conflict of pretensions and of undertakings your Majesty is compelled to decide everything in person or by your agents. Your special injunctions are expected before men will contribute to the public

CHAPTER XI.

OF THE SPECIES OF LIBERTY WHICH EXISTED UNDER THE OLD MONARCHY, AND OF THE INFLUENCE OF THAT LIBERTY ON THE REVOLUTION

If the reader were here to interrupt the perusal of this book, he would have but a very imperfect impression of the government of the old French monarchy, and he would not understand the state of society produced by the Revolution

Since the citizens of France were thus divided and thus contracted within themselves, since the power of the Crown was so extensive and so great, it might be inferred that the spirit of independence had disappeared with public liberty, and that the whole French people were equally bent in subjection. Such was not the case, the Government had long conducted absolutely and alone all the common affairs of the nation, but it was as yet by no means master of every individual existence

Amidst many institutions already prepared for absolute power some liberty survived, but it was a sort of strange liberty, which it is not easy at the present day to conceive aright, and which must be very closely scrutinised to comprehend the good and the evil resulting from it

Whilst the Central Government superseded all local powers, and filled more and more the whole sphere of public authority, some institutions which the Government had allowed to subsist, or which it had created some old customs, some ancient manners, some abuses even served to check its action, to keep alive in the hearts of a large number of persons a spirit of resistance, and to preserve the consistency and the independent outline of many characters

Centralisation had already the same tendency, the same mode of operation, the same aims as in our own time, but it had not yet the same power. Government having, in its eagerness to turn everything into money, put up to sale most of the public offices, had thus deprived itself of the power of giving or withdrawing

those offices at pleasure. Thus one of its passions had considerably impaired the success of another: its rapacity had balanced its ambition. The State was therefore incessantly reduced to act through instruments which it had not forged, and which it could not break. The consequence was that its most absolute will was frequently paralysed in the execution of it. This strange and vicious constitution of the public offices thus stood in stead of a sort of political guarantee against the omnipotence of the central power. It was a sort of irregular and ill-constructed breakwater, which divided the action and checked the stroke of the supreme power.

Nor did the Government of that day dispose as yet of that countless multitude of favours, assistances, honours, and moneys which it has now to distribute; it was therefore far less able to seduce as well as to compel.

The Government moreover was imperfectly acquainted with the exact limits of its power.¹ None of its rights were regularly acknowledged or firmly established; its range of action was already immense, but that action was still hesitating and uncertain, as one who gropes along a dark and unknown track. Thus formidable obscurity, which at that time concealed the limits of every power and enshrouded every right, though it might be favourable to the designs of princes against the freedom of their subjects, was frequently not less favourable to the defence of it.

The administrative power, conscious of the novelty of its origin and of its low extraction, was ever timid in its action when any obstacle crossed its path. It is striking to observe, in reading the correspondence of the French Ministers and Intendants of the eighteenth century, how this Government, which was so absolute and so encroaching as long as its authority is not contested, stood aghast at the aspect of the least resistance, agitated by the slightest criticism, alarmed by the slightest noise, ready on all such occasions to stop, to hesitate, to parley, to treat, and often to fall considerably below the natural limits of its power. The nerveless egotism of Louis XV., and the mild benevolence of his successor, contributed to this state of things. It never occurred to these sovereigns that they could be dethroned. They had nothing of that harsh and restless temper which fear has since often imparted to those who govern. They trampled on none but those whom they did not see.

Several of the privileges, of the prejudices, of the false notions

¹ See Note XLIII.

most opposed to the establishment of a regular and salutary free government, kept alive amongst many persons a spirit of independence, and disposed them to hold their ground against the abuses of authority.

The Nobles despised the Administration, properly so called, though they sometimes had occasion to apply to it. Even after they had abandoned their former power, they retained something of that pride of their forefathers which was alike adverse to servitude and to law. They cared little for the general liberty of the community, and readily allowed the hand of authority to lie heavy on all about them; but they did not admit that it should lie heavy on themselves, and they were ready in case of need to run all risks to prevent it. At the commencement of the Revolution that nobility of France which was about to fall with the throne, still held towards the King, and still more towards the King's agents, an attitude far higher, and language far more free, than the middle class, which was so soon to overthrow the monarchy. Almost all the guarantees against the abuse of power which France possessed during the thirty-seven years of her representative government, were already loudly demanded by the nobles. In reading the instructions of that Order to the States-General, amidst its prejudices and its crotchets, the spirit and some of the great qualities of an aristocracy may still be felt.¹ It must ever be deplored that, instead of bending that nobility to the discipline of law, it was uprooted and struck to the earth. By that act the nation was deprived of a necessary portion of its substance, and a wound was given to freedom which will never be healed. A class which has marched for ages in the first rank has acquired, in this long and uncontested exercise of greatness, a certain loftiness of heart, a natural confidence in its strength, and a habit of being looked up to, which makes it the most resisting element in the frame of society. Not only is its own disposition manly, but its example serves to augment the manliness of every other class. By extirpating such an Order its very enemies are enervated. Nothing can ever completely replace it; it can be born no more; it may recover the titles and the estates, but not the soul of its progenitors.

The Clergy, who have since frequently shown themselves so servilely submissive to the temporal sovereign in civil matters, whosoever that temporal sovereign might be, and who become his most barefaced flatterers on the slightest indication of favour to the Church, formed at that time one of the most independent bodies in

¹ See Note XLIV, Instructions of the Order of Nobility to the States General of 1789.

and very firmly established, that the nations which deprive the Roman Catholic clergy of all participation in landed property, and convert their incomes into salaries, do in fact only promote the interests of the Papacy, and those of the temporal Ruler, whilst they renounce an important element of freedom amongst themselves.

A man who, as far as the best portion of his nature is concerned, is the subject of a foreign authority, and who in the country where he dwells can have no family, will only be linked to the soil by one durable tie—namely, landed property. Break that bond, and he belongs to no place in particular. In the place where the accident of birth may have cast him, he lives like an alien in the midst of a civil community, scarcely any of whose civil interests can directly affect him. His conscience binds him to the Pope; his maintenance to the Sovereign. His only country is the Church. In every political event he perceives little more than the advantage or the loss of his own profession. Let but the Church be free and prosperous, what matters all the rest? His most natural political state is that of indifference—an excellent member of the Christian commonwealth, but elsewhere a worthless citizen. Such sentiments and such opinions as these in a body of men who are the directors of childhood, and the guardians of morality, cannot fail to enervate the soul of the entire nation in relation to public life.

A correct impression of the revolution which may be effected in the human mind by a change wrought in social conditions, may be obtained from a perusal of the Instructions given to the Delegates of the Clergy at the States-General of 1789¹

The clergy in those documents frequently showed their intolerance, and sometimes a tenacious attachment to several of their former privileges; but, in other respects, not less hostile to despotism, not less favourable to civil liberty, not less enamoured of political liberty, than the middle classes or the nobility, this Order proclaimed that personal liberty must be secured, not by promises alone, but by a form of procedure analogous to the Habeas Corpus Act. They demanded the destruction of the State prisons, the abolition of extraordinary jurisdictions and of the practice of calling up causes to the Council of State, publicity of procedure, the permanence of judicial officers, the admissibility of all ranks to public employments, which should be open to merit alone; a system of military recruiting less oppressive and humiliating to the people, and from which none should be exempted; the extinction by purchase of seigniorial rights, which sprung from the feudal system were, they said, contrary to freedom, unrestricted freedom of

¹ See Note XLVII

ing complaints or from recording their opinions, and as the language of the Courts still preserved the tone of that old language of France which loved to call things by their right names, the magistrates not unfrequently stigmatised the acts of the Government as arbitrary and despotic.¹ The irregular intervention of the Courts in the affairs of government, which often disturbed the conduct of them, thus served occasionally to protect the liberties of the subject. The evil was great, but it served to curb a greater evil.

said a contemporary writer, in language which, though eccentric, is spirited, 'apt to melt and dissipate the metals, they are not prone to pay them habitual reverence, and they will not be slow to turn again to their former idols, to valour, to glory, and, I will add, to magnanimity'

The baseness of mankind is, moreover, not to be estimated by the degree of their subserviency to a sovereign power, that standard would be an incorrect one. However submissive the French may have been before the Revolution to the will of the King one sort of obedience was altogether unknown to them they knew not what it was to bow before an illegitimate and contested power—a power but little honoured, frequently despised, but which is willingly endured because it may be serviceable or because it may hurt. To this degrading form of servitude they were ever strangers. The King inspired them with feelings which none of the most absolute princes who have since appeared in the world have been able to call forth, and which are become incomprehensible to the present generation, so entirely has the Revolution extirpated them from the hearts of the nation. They loved him with the affection due to a father, they revered him with the respect due to God. In submitting to the most arbitrary of his commands they yielded less to compulsion than to loyalty, and thus they frequently preserved great freedom of mind even in the most complete dependence. To them the greatest evil of obedience was compulsion, to us it is the least the worst is in that servile sentiment which leads men to obey. We have no right to despise our forefathers. Would to God that we could recover with their prejudices and their faults, something of their greatness!

It would then be a mistake to think that the state of society in France before the Revolution was one of servility and dependence.¹ Much more liberty existed in that society than in our own time, but it was a species of irregular and intermittent liberty always contracted within the bounds of certain classes linked to the notion of exemption and of privilege, which rendered it almost as easy to defy the law as to defy arbitrary power, and scarcely ever went far enough to furnish to all classes of the community the most natural and necessary securities.² Thus reduced and thus deformed liberty was still not unfruitful. It was this liberty which at the very time when centralisation was tending more and more to equidise to emasculate, and to dim the character of the nation still preserved

¹ See Note I.

² See Note II. *Of the Persons which frequently put a restraint on

Arbitrary Government under the Monarchy

amongst a large class of private persons their native vigour, their colour, and their outline, fostered self-respect in the heart, and often caused the love of glory to predominate over every other taste. By this liberty were formed those vigorous characters, those proud and daring spirits which were about to appear, and were to make the French Revolution at once the object of the admiration and the terror of succeeding generations. It would have been so strange that virtues so masculine should have grown on a soil where freedom was no more.

But if this sort of ill-regulated and morbid liberty prepared the French to overflow despotism, perhaps it likewise rendered them less fit than any other people to establish in lieu of that despotism the free and peaceful empire of constitutional law.

CHAPTER XII

SHOWING THAT THE CONDITION OF THE FRENCH PEASANTRY, NOTWITHSTANDING THE PROGRESS OF CIVILISATION, WAS SOMETIMES WORSE IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY THAN IT HAD BEEN IN THE THIRTEENTH

IN the eighteenth century the French peasantry could no longer be preyed upon by petty feudal despots, they were seldom the object of violence on the part of the Government, they enjoyed civil liberty, and were owners of a portion of the soil, but all the other classes of society stood aloof from this class, and perhaps in no other part of the world had the peasantry ever lived so entirely alone. The effects of this novel and singular kind of oppression deserve a very attentive separate consideration.

no longer the subjects of the gentry, the gentry were not yet the fellow citizens of the peasantry—a state of things unparalleled in history.

This gave rise to a sort of absenteeism of feeling, if I may so express myself, even more frequent and more effectual than absenteeism properly so called. Hence it arose that a gentleman residing on his estate frequently displayed the views and sentiments which his steward would have entertained in his absence, like his steward, he learned to look upon his tenants as his debtors, and he rigorously exacted from them all that he could claim by law or by custom, which sometimes rendered the application of the last remnant of feudal rights more harsh than it had been in the feudal times.

Often embarrassed, and always needy, the small gentry lived shabbily in their country houses, caring only to amass money enough to spend in town during the winter. The people, who often find an expression which hits the truth, had given to these small squires the name of the least of the birds of prey, a *lobereau* a sort of Squire Kite.

No doubt individual exceptions might be presented to these observations. I speak of classes which ought alone to detain the attention of history. That there were in those times many rich landowners who without any necessary occasion and without a common interest attended to the welfare of the peasantry, who will deny? But these were persons who struggled successfully against the law of their new condition, which in spite of themselves was driving them into indifference as it was driving their former vassals into hatred.

This abandonment of a country life by the nobility has often been attributed to the peculiar influence of certain ministers and certain kings—by some to Richelieu by others to Louis XIV. It was no doubt an idea almost always pursued by the Kings of France during the three last centuries of the monarchy to separate the gentry from the people and to attract the former to Court and to public employments. This was especially the case in the seventeenth century when the nobility were still an object of fear to royalty. Amongst the questions addressed to the Intendants they were sometimes asked—‘Do the gentry of your province like to stay at home or to go abroad?’

A letter from an Intendant has been found giving his answer on this subject. He laments that the gentry of his province like to remain with their peasants instead of fulfilling their duties about the King. And let it here be well remarked that the province of

which this Intendant was speaking w^{as} Anjou—that province which w^{as} afterwards La Vendée. These country gentlemen who refused, as he said, to fulfil their duties about the King, were the only country gentlemen who defended with arms in their hands the monarchy in France, and died there fighting for the Crown, they owed this glorious distinction simply to the fact that they had found means to retain their hold over the peasantry—that peasantry with whom they were blamed for wishing to live.

Nevertheless the abandonment of the country by the class which then formed the head of the French nation must not be mainly attributed to the direct influence of some of the French kings. The principal and permanent cause of this fact lay not so much in the will of certain men as in the slow and incessant influence of institutions, and the proof is, that when, in the eighteenth century, the Government endeavoured to combat this evil, it could not even check the progress of it. In proportion as the nobility completely lost its political rights without acquiring others, and as local freedom disappeared, this emigration of the nobles increased. It became unnecessary to entice them from their homes, they cared not to remain there. Rural life had become distasteful to them.

What I here say of the nobles applies in all countries to rich landowners. In all centralised countries the rural districts lose their wealthy and enlightened inhabitants. I might add that in all centralised countries the art of cultivation remains imperfect and unimproved—a commentary on the profound remark of Montesquieu, which determines his meaning when he says that 'land produces less by reason of its own fertility than of the freedom of its inhabitants.' But I will not transgress the limits of my subject.

resided amongst the peasantry and in constant intercourse with them, was the parish priest. The result was that the priest would have become the master of the rural populations, in spite of Voltaire, if he had not been himself so nearly and ostensibly linked to the political order of things; the possession of several political privileges exposed him in some degree to the hatred inspired by those political institutions.¹

The peasant was thus almost entirely separated from the upper classes; he was removed from those of his fellow-creatures who might have assisted and directed him. In proportion as they attained to enlightenment or competency, they turned their backs on him; he stood, as it were, tabooed and set apart in the midst of the nation.

This state of things did not exist in an equal degree amongst any of the other civilised nations of Europe, and even in France it was comparatively recent. The peasantry of the fourteenth century were at once more oppressed and more relieved. The aristocracy sometimes tyrannised over them, but never forsook them.

In the eighteenth century, a French village was a community of persons, all of whom were poor, ignorant, and coarse; its magistrates were as rude and as contemned as the people; its syndic could not read; its collector could not record in his own handwriting the accounts on which the income of his neighbours and his own depended. Not only had the former lord of the manor lost the right of governing this community, but he had brought himself to consider it a sort of degradation to take any part in the government of it. To assess the *taille*, to call out the militia, to regulate the forced labour, were servile offices, devolving on the syndic. The central power of the State alone took any care of the matter, and as that power was very remote, and had as yet nothing to fear from the inhabitants of the villages, the only care it took of them was to extract revenue.

Let me show you what a forsaken class of society becomes which no one desires to oppress, but which no one attempts to enlighten or to serve.

The heaviest burdens which the feudal system had imposed on the rural population had without doubt been withdrawn and mitigated, but it is not sufficiently known that for these burdens others had been substituted, perhaps more onerous. The peasant had not to endure all the evils endured by his forefathers, but he supported many hardships which his forefathers had never known.

¹ See Note LIV, Example of the Mischievous Effects of the Pecuniary Rights of the Clergy.

The *taille* had been decupled, almost exclusively at the cost of the peasantry, in the preceding two centuries. And here a word must be said of the manner in which this tax was levied, to show what barbarous laws may be founded and maintained in civilised ages, when the most enlightened men in the nation have no personal interest in changing them.

I find in a confidential letter, written by the Comptroller-General himself, in 1772, to the Intendants, a description of this tax, which is a model of brevity and accuracy. 'The *taille*,' said that minister, 'arbitrarily assessed, collectively levied as a personal, not a real, tax in the great part of France, is subject to continual variations from all the changes which happen every year in the fortunes of the taxpayers.' The whole is in these three phrases. It is impossible to depict more ably the evil by which the writer profited.

The whole sum to be paid by each parish was fixed every three years. It perpetually varied, as the minister says, so that no farmer could foresee a year beforehand what he would have to pay in the year following. In the internal economy of each parish any one of the peasants named by the collector was entrusted with the apportionment of the tax on the rest.

I have said I would explain what was the condition of this collector. Let us take this explanation in the language of the Assembly of the Province of Berri in 1779, a body not liable to suspicion, for it was entirely composed of privileged persons, who paid no *taille*, and were chosen by the King. 'As every one seeks to evade this office of collector,' said this Assembly, 'each person must fill it in turn. The levy of the *taille* is therefore entrusted every year to a fresh collector, without regard to his ability or his integrity; the preparation of each roll of assessment bears marks, therefore, of the personal character of the officer who makes it. The collector stamps on it his own fears, or foibles, or vices. How, indeed, could he do better? He is acting in darkness, for who can tell with precision the wealth of his neighbour or the proportion of his wealth to that of another? Nevertheless the opinion of the collector alone is to decide these points, and he is responsible with all his property and even his person for the receipts. He is commonly obliged for two whole years to lose half his days in running after the taxpayers. Those who cannot read are obliged to find a neighbour to perform the office for them.'

Turgot had already said of another province, a short time before, 'This office of collector drives to despair, and generally to

ruin, those on whom it is imposed, by this means all the wealthier families of a village are successively reduced to poverty¹

This unhappy officer was, however, armed with the most arbitrary powers,¹ he was almost as much a tyrant as a martyr. Whilst he was discharging functions by which he ruined himself, he had it in his power to ruin everybody else. 'Preference for his relations,' to recur to the language of the Provincial Assembly, 'or for his friends and neighbours, hatred and revenge against his enemies the want of a patron, the fear of affronting a man of property who had work to give, were at issue with every feeling of justice. Personal fear often hardened the heart of the collector, there were parishes in which he never went out but escorted by constables and bailiffs. 'When he comes without the constable,' said an Intendant to a Minister, in 1761, 'the persons liable to the tax will not pay.' 'In the district of Villefranche alone,' says the Provincial Assembly of Guenne, 'there were one hundred and six officers constantly out to serve writs and levy distrainments.'

To evade this violent and arbitrary taxation the French peasantry, in the midst of the eighteenth century, acted like the Jews in the Middle Ages. They were ostensibly paupers, even when by chance they were not so in reality. They were afraid to be well off, and not without reason, as may be seen from a document which I select not from Guenne, but a hundred leagues off. The Agricultural Society of Maine announced in its Report of 1761, that it proposed to distribute cattle by way of prizes and encouragements.

This plan was stopped. It adds 'on account of the dangerous consequences to be apprehended by a low jealousy of the winners of these prizes which by means of the arbitrary assessment of the public taxes, would occasion them annoyance in the following year.'

Under this system of taxation each tax-payer had in fact a direct and permanent interest to act as a spy on his neighbours, and to denounce to the collector the progress of their fortunes. The whole population was thus trained to delation and to hatred. Were not such things rather to be expected in the domains of a rajah of Hindostan?

There were however at the same time in France certain districts in which the taxes were raised with regularity and moderation, these were called the *païs d'état*². It is true that to these districts the right of levying their own taxes had been left. In Languedoc for example the *taille* was assessed on real property,

¹ See Note LV.

² See Note LVI. Superiority of Method adopted in the *Païs d'Etat*.

and did not vary according to the means of the holder. Its fixed and known basis was a survey which had been carefully made and was renewed every thirty years, and in which the lands were divided, according to their fertility, into three classes. Every taxpayer knew beforehand exactly what his proportion of the charge amounted to. If he failed to pay, he alone, or rather his land alone, was liable. If he thought the assessment unjust, he might always require that his share should be compared with that of any other inhabitant of the parish, on the principle of what is now termed in France an appeal to proportionate equality.

The regulations are precisely the same which are now followed in France, they have not been improved since that time, but they have been generalised. For it deserves observation, that although the form of the public administration in France has been taken from the Government anterior to the Revolution, nothing else has been copied from that Government. The best of the administrative forms of proceeding in modern France have been borrowed from the old Provincial Assemblies, and not from the Government. The machine was adopted, but its produce rejected.

The habitual poverty of the rural population had given birth to maxims little calculated to put an end to it. 'If nations were well off' said Richelieu, in his Political Testament, 'hardly would they keep within the rules.' In the eighteenth century this maxim was modified, but it was still believed that the peasantry would not work without the constant stimulus of necessity and that want was the only security against idleness. That is precisely the theory which is sometimes professed with reference to the negro population of the colonies. It was an opinion so generally diffused amongst those who governed that almost all the economists thought themselves obliged to combat it at length.

is the more singular, when we see the facility with which the conscription works in France in the present times.

This extreme repugnance of the peasantry of France before the Revolution to the militia was attributable less to the principle of the law than to the manner in which the law was executed, more especially from the long period of uncertainty, during which it threatened those liable to be drawn (they could be taken until forty years of age, unless they were married)—from the arbitrary power of revision, which rendered the advantage of a lucky number almost useless—from the prohibition to hire a substitute—from disgust at a hard and perilous profession, in which all hope of advancement was forbidden, but, above all, from the feeling that this oppressive burden rested on themselves alone, and on the most wretched amongst themselves, the ignominy of this condition rendering its hardships more intolerable.

I have had means of referring to many of the returns of the draft for the militia, as it was made in 1769 in a large number of parishes. In all these returns there are some exemptions: this man is a gentleman's servant, that, the gamekeeper of an abbey, a third is only the viler of a man of inferior birth, but who, at least, 'lives like a nobleman.' Wealth alone afforded an exemption, when a farmer annually figured amongst those who paid the largest sum in taxes, his sons were dispensed from the militia, that was called encouragement of agriculture. Even the economists, who in all other points, were great partisans of social equality, were not shocked by this privilege, they only suggested that it should be extended, or in other words, that the burden of the poorest and most friendless of the peasants should become more severe. 'The low pay of the soldier,' said one of these writers, 'the manner in which he is lodged, dressed, and fed and his entire state of dependence, would render it too cruel to take any but a man of the lowest orders.'

Down to the close of the reign of Louis XIV the high roads were not repaired or were repaired at the cost of those who used them namely the State and the adjacent landowners. But about that time the roads began to be repaired by forced labour only, that is to say, exclusively at the expense of the peasantry.¹ This expedient for making roads without paying for them was thought so ingenious that in 1737 a circular of the Comptroller General Orry established it throughout France. The Intendants were armed with the right of imprisoning the refractory at pleasure, or of sending constables after them.²

¹ See Note LVII., Repairs of Roads how regarded.

² See Note LVIII. Commitments for Non performance of Compulsory Labour.

From that time, whenever trade augmented, so that more roads were wanted or desired, the *corvée* or forced labour extended to new lines, and had more work to do. It appears from the Report made in 1779 to the Provincial Assembly of Berri, that the works executed by forced labour in that poor province were estimated in one year at 700,000 livres. In 1787 they were computed at about the same sum in Lower Normandy. Nothing can better demonstrate the melancholy fate of the rural population, the progress of society, which enriched all the other classes, drove them to despair, and civilisation itself turned against that class alone.

I find about the same time, in the correspondence of the Intendants, that leave was to be refused to the peasants to do their forced labour on the private roads of their own villages, since this labour was to be reserved to the great high roads only, or, as they were then called, 'the Kings highway'. The strange notion that the cost of the roads was to be defrayed by the poorest persons, and by those who were the least likely to travel by them, though of recent date, took such root in the minds of those who were to profit by it, that they soon imagined that the thing could not be done differently'. In 1766 an attempt was made to commute this forced labour into a local rate, but the same inequality survived, and afflicted this new species of tax.

required of the peasants on the roads,' said one of these officers in 1751, 'is such, that they will soon be quite unable to pay the *taille*'

Could all these new oppressions have been established if there had been in the vicinity of these peasants any men of wealth and education, disposed and able, if not to defend them, at least to intercede for them, with that common master who already held in his grasp the fortunes of the poor and of the rich?

I have read a letter of a great landowner, writing in 1774 to the Intendant of his province, to induce him to open a road. This road, he said, would cause the prosperity of the village, and for several reasons, he then went on to recommend the establishment of a fair, which would double, he thought, the price of produce. With excellent motives, he added that with the assistance of a small contribution a school might be established, which would furnish the King with more industrious subjects. It was the first time that these necessary ameliorations had occurred to him, he had only thought of them in the preceding two years which he had been compelled by a *lettre de cachet* to spend in his own house. 'My exile for the last two years in my estates,' he candidly observed, 'has convinced me of the extreme utility of these things.'

It was more especially in times of scarcity that the relaxation or total interruption of the ties of patronage and dependence, which formerly connected the great rural proprietors and the peasantry, was manifest. At such critical times the Central Government, alarmed by its own isolation and weakness sought to revive for the nonce the personal influences or the political associations which the Government itself had destroyed, they were summoned to its aid but they were summoned in vain, and the State was astonished to find that those persons were defunct whom it had itself deprived of life.

In this extremity some of the Intendants—Turgot for instance—in the poorest provinces, issued illegal ordinances to compel the rich landowners to feed their tenants till the next harvest. I have found under the date of 1770, letters from several parish priests who propose to the Intendants to tax the great landowners both clerical and lay, 'who possess vast estates which they do not inhabit, and from which they draw large revenues to be spent elsewhere.'

At all times the villages were infested with beggars, for as Letronne observes the poor were relieved in the towns but in the country, during the winter, mendicity was their only resource.

Occasionally these poor wretches were treated with great vio-

lence In 1767 the Duc de Choiseul, then Minister, resolved suddenly to suppress mendicity in France The correspondence of the Intendants still shows with what rigour his measures were taken The patrol was ordered at once to take up all the beggars found in the kingdom, it is said that more than 50,000 of them were seized Able-bodied vagabonds were to be sent to the galleys, as for the rest, more than forty workhouses were opened to receive them It would have been more to the purpose to have opened the hearts of the rich

This Government of the ancient French monarchy, which was, as I have said, so mild, and sometimes so timid, so full of formalities, of delays, and of scruples, when it had to do with those who were placed above the common people, was always harsh and always prompt in proceeding against the lower orders, especially against the peasantry Amongst the records which I have examined, I have not seen one relating to the arrest of a man of the middle class by order of the Intendant, but the peasants were arrested continually, some for forced labour, some for begging, some for the militia, some by the police or for a hundred other causes The former class enjoyed independent courts of justice, long trials, and a public procedure; the latter fell under the control of the provost-marshal, summarily and without appeal¹

‘The immense distance which exists between the common people and all the other classes of society,’ Necker wrote in 1785, ‘contributes to avert our observation from the manner in which authority may be handled in relation to all those persons lost in a crowd • Without the gentleness and humanity which characterise the French and the spirit of this age, this would be a continual subject of sorrow to those who can feel for others under burdens from which they are themselves exempt

celebrated English agriculturist in France. They excelled in no profession but in that of arms, there at least they came naturally and necessarily into contact with the other classes.

In this depth of isolation and indigence the French peasantry lived, they lived enclosed and inaccessible within it. I have been surprised and almost shocked to perceive that less than twenty years before the Catholic worship was abolished without resistance in France and the churches desecrated, the means taken to ascertain the population of a district were these: the parish priests reported the number of persons who had attended at Easter at the Lord's table—an estimate was added for the probable number of children and of the sick, the result gave the whole body of the population. Nevertheless the spirit of the age had begun to penetrate by many ways into these untutored minds, it penetrated by irregular and hidden channels, and assumed the strangest shapes in their narrow and obscure capacities. Yet nothing seemed as yet externally changed, the manners, the habits, the faith of the peasant seemed to be the same, he was submissive, and was even merry.

There is something fallacious in the merriment which the French often exhibit in the midst of the greatest calamities. It only proves that, believing their ill fortune to be inevitable they seek to throw it off by not thinking of it but not that they do not feel it. Open to them a door of escape from the evil they seem to bear so lightly and they will rush towards it with such violence as to pass over your body without so much as seeing you if you are on their path.

These things are clear to us from our point of observation, but they were invisible to contemporary eyes. It is always with great difficulty that men belonging to the upper classes succeed in discerning with precision what is passing in the mind of the common people and especially of the peasantry. The education and the manner of life of the peasantry give them certain views of their own which remain shut to all other classes. But when the poor and the rich have scarcely any common interests common grievances or common business the darkness which conceals the mind of the one from the mind of the other becomes impenetrable and the two classes might live for ever side by side without the slightest interpenetration. It is curious to observe in what strange security all those who maintained the upper or the middle storeys of the social edifice were living at the very time when the Revolution was beginning and to mark how ingeniously they disclaimed on the virtue of the common people on their gentleness on their

attachment to themselves, on their innocent diversions; the absurd and terrible contrast of 93 was already beneath their feet

Let us here pause for a moment as we proceed to consider, amidst all these minute particulars which I have been describing, one of the greatest laws of Providence in the government of human societies

perceived what unknown passions they had kindled—passions which they could neither guide nor control, and which ended by turning the instigators of those passions into their victims

In all future ages the ruins of that great House of France which had seemed destined to extend over the whole of Europe, will be the wonder of mankind, but those who read its history with attention will understand without difficulty its fall. Almost all the vices, almost all the errors, almost all the fatal prejudices I have had occasion to describe, owed either their origin, or their duration, or their extent to the arts practised by most of the kings of France to divide their subjects in order to govern them more absolutely

But when the middle classes were thus thoroughly severed from the nobility, and the peasantry from the nobility, as well as from the middle classes—when, by the progress of the same influences within each class, each of them was internally subdivided into minute bodies, almost as isolated from each other as the classes to which they belonged the result was one homogeneous mass the parts of which no longer cohered. Nothing was any longer so organised as to thwart the Government—nothing so as to assist it, insomuch that the whole fabric of the grandeur of the monarchy might fall to pieces at once and in a moment as soon as the society on which it rested was disturbed

And the people, which alone seem to have learnt something from the misconduct and the mistakes of all its masters if indeed it escaped their empire, failed to shake off the false notions the vicious habits the evil tendencies which those masters had imparted to it, or allowed it to assume. Sometimes that people has carried the predilections of a slave into the enjoyment of its liberty, and is incapable of self government and hostile to those who would have directed it

I now resume my track and losing sight of the old and general facts which have prepared the great Revolution I design to paint I proceed to the more particular and more recent incidents which finally determined its occurrence, its origin, and its character

CHAPTER XIII.

SHOWING THAT TOWARDS THE MIDDLE OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
MEN OF LETTERS BECAME THE LEADING POLITICAL MEN OF FRANCE,
AND OF THE EFFECTS OF THIS OCCURRENCE.

(FRANCE had long been the most literary of all the nations of Europe ; although her literary men had never exhibited such intellectual powers as they displayed about the middle of the eighteenth century, or occupied such a position as that which they then assumed.) Nothing of the kind had ever been seen in France, or perhaps in any other country. (They were not constantly mixed up with public affairs as in England : at no period, on the contrary, had they lived more apart from them. They were invested with no authority whatever, and filled no public offices in a society crowded with public officers ; yet they did not, like the greater part of their brethren in Germany, keep entirely aloof from the arena of politics and retire into the regions of pure philosophy and polite literature. They busied themselves incessantly with matters appertaining to government, and this was, in truth, their special occupation.) Thus (they were continually holding forth on the

impracticable task) Nevertheless, by discarding matters of detail, so as to get at the first leading ideas, it may be easily discovered that the authors of these different systems agreed at least in one very general notion, which all of them seem to have all concurred, and which appears to have pre-existed in their minds before all the notions peculiar to themselves and to have been their common fountain-head) However widely (they may have diverged in the rest of their course, they all started from this point. They all agreed that it was expedient to substitute simple and elementary rules, deduced from reason and natural law, for the complicated traditional customs which governed the society of their time.) Upon a strict scrutiny it may be seen that what might be called the political philosophy of the eighteenth century consisted, properly speaking, in this one notion.)

These opinions were by no means novel, for three thousand years they had unceasingly traversed the imaginations of mankind, though without being able to stamp themselves there. How came they at last to take possession of the minds of all the writers of this period? Why, instead of progressing no farther than the heads of a few philosophers, as had frequently been the case, had they at last reached the masses, and assumed the strength and the fervour of a political passion to such a degree, that general and abstract theories upon the nature of society became daily topics of conversation, and even inflamed the imaginations of women, and of the peasantry? How was it that literary men, possessing neither rank, nor honour, nor fortune, nor responsibility, nor power, became, in fact, the principal political men of the day, and even the only political men inasmuch as whilst others held the reins of government, they alone grasped its authority?

no one had attempted either to bring into harmony with each other or to adapt to modern wants, and which appeared likely to perpetuate their existence though they had lost their worth, they learned to abhor what was ancient and traditional, and naturally became desirous of re constructing the social edifice of their day upon an entirely new plan—a plan which each one traced solely by the light of his reason¹)

These writers were predisposed, by their own position, to relish general and abstract theories upon the subject of government, and to place in them the blindest confidence. The almost immeasurable distance in which they lived from practical duties afforded them no experience to moderate the ardour of their character, nothing warned them of the obstacles which the actual state of things might oppose to reforms, however desirable. (They had no idea of the perils which always accompany the most needful revolutions, they had not even a presentiment of them, for the complete absence of all political liberty had the effect of rendering the transaction of public affairs not only unknown to them, but even invisible.) They

other remnant of former authority, without perceiving at hand any remedy that he could himself apply to his own particular hardship. It appeared that the whole constitution of the country must either be endured or destroyed.)

(The French, however, had still preserved one liberty amidst the ruin of every other: they were still free to philosophise almost without restraint upon the origin of society, the essential nature of governments, and the primordial rights of mankind.)

(All those who felt themselves aggrieved by the daily application of existing laws were soon enamoured of these literary politics.) The same taste soon reached even those who by nature or by their condition of life seemed the farthest removed from abstract speculations. (Every tax payer wronged by the unequal distribution of the *taille* was fired by the idea that all men ought to be equal, every little landowner devoured by the rabbits of his noble neighbour was delighted to be told that all privileges were, without distinction, contrary to reason. Every public passion thus assumed the disguise of philosophy, all political action was violently driven back into the domain of literature, and the writers of the day undertaking the guidance of public opinion, found themselves at one time in that position which the heads of parties commonly hold in free countries.) No one in fact was any longer in a condition to contend with them for the part they had assumed.

(An aristocracy in all its vigour not only carries on the affairs of a country, but directs public opinion, gives a tone to literature, and the stamp of authority to ideas, but the French nobility of the eighteenth century had entirely lost this portion of its supremacy, its influence had followed the fortunes of its power, and the position it had occupied in the direction of the public mind had been entirely abandoned to the writers of the day, to occupy as they pleased.) No more this very aristocracy whose place they thus assumed favoured their undertaking. So completely had it forgotten the fact that general theories once admitted, inevitably transform themselves in time into political passions and deeds that doctrines the most adverse to the peculiar rights, and even to the existence of the nobility were looked upon as ingenious exercises of the mind, the nobles even shared as a pleasant pastime in these discussions and quietly enjoyed their immunities and privileges whilst they serenely discussed the absurdity of all established customs.

Astonishment has frequently been expressed at the singular blindness with which the higher classes under the old monarchy of France thus contributed to their own ruin.) But whence could they

sudden transformation of so ancient and complicated a state of society was to be effected, without any concussion, by the aid and efficacy of reason alone; and they fatally forgot that maxim which their forefathers, four hundred years before, had expressed in the simple and energetic language of their time: '*Par requierre de trop grande franchise et libert   chet-on en trop grande servitude*' (By requiring too great liberty and franchise, men fall into too great servitude))

It was not surprising that the nobility and middle classes, so long excluded from all public action, should have displayed this strange inexperience; but what astonishes far more is, that the very men who had the conduct of public affairs, the ministers, the magistrates, and the Intendants, should not have evinced more foresight. Many of them, nevertheless, were very clever men in their profession, and were thoroughly possessed of all the details of the public administration of their time; but in that great science of government, which teaches the comprehension of the general movement of society, the appreciation of what is passing in the minds of the masses, and the foreknowledge of the probable results—they were just as much novices as the people itself. In truth, it is only the exercise of free institutions that can teach the statesman this principal portion of his art.

This may easily be seen in the Memoir addressed by Turgot to the King in 1775, in which, among other matters, he advised his Majesty to summon a representative assembly, freely elected by the whole nation, to meet every year, for six weeks, about his own person, but to grant it no effective power. His proposal was, that this assembly should take cognisance of administrative business, but never of the government—should offer suggestions rather than express a will—and, in fact, should be commissioned to discuss laws but not to make them. 'In this wise,' said the Memoir, 'the royal power would be enlightened, but not thwarted, and public opinion contented without danger: for these assemblies would have no authority to oppose any indispensable operation, and if, which is most improbable, they should not lend themselves to this duty, his Majesty would still be the master to do as he pleases.'

It was impossible to show greater ignorance of the true bearing of such a measure, and of the spirit of the times. It has frequently happened, it is true, that towards the end of a revolutionary period, such a proposal as that made by Turgot has been carried into effect with impunity, and that a shadow of liberty has been granted without the reality. Augustus made the experiment with

actually done in the United States than to what was thought at the same time in France. Whilst to the rest of Europe the Revolution of America still only appeared a novel and strange occurrence in France it only rendered more palpable and more striking that which was already supposed to be known. Other countries it astonished, (to France it brought more complete conviction). The Americans seemed to have done no more than execute what the literary genius of France had already conceived, (they gave the substance of reality to that which the French had excogitated). It was as if Lucien had suddenly found himself in Silentiū.

This circumstance so novel in history, of the whole political education of a great people being formed by its literary men contributed more than anything perhaps to bestow upon the French Revolution its peculiar stamp, and to cause those results which are still perceptible.

(The writers of the time not only imparted their ideas to the people who effected the Revolution, but they gave them also their peculiar temperament and disposition. The whole nation ended after being so long schooled by them, in the absence of all other leaders and in profound ignorance of practical affairs, by catching up the instincts, the turn of mind, the tastes, and even the humours of those who wrote, so that when the time for action came it transported into the arena of politics all the habits of literature.)

A study of the history of the French Revolution will show that it was carried on precisely in that same spirit which has caused so many abstract books to be written on government. (There was the same attraction towards general theories, complete systems of legislation and exact symmetry in the laws—the same contempt of existing facts—the same reliance upon theory—the same love of the original the ingenious and the novel in institutions—the same desire to reconstruct all at once the entire constitution by the rules of logic and upon a single plan rather than seek to amend it in its parts.) The spectacle was an alarming one, for that which is a merit in a writer is often a fault in a statesman and the same things which have often caused great books to be written may lead to great revolutions.

(Even the political language of the time caught something of the tone in which the authors spoke. It was full of general expressions abstract terms pompous words and literary turns. This style aided by the political passions which it expressed, penetrated through all classes and descended with singular facility even to the lowest.) Considerably before the Revolution the edicts of Louis

CHAPTER XIV

SHOWING HOW IRRELIGION HAD BECOME A GENERAL AND DOMINANT
PASSION AMONGST THE FRENCH OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY,
AND WHAT INFLUENCE THIS FACT HAD ON THE CHARACTER OF
THE REVOLUTION -

There the state of things was such as had never occurred before. In other times, established religions had been attacked with violence; but the ardour evinced against them had always taken rise in the zeal inspired by a new faith. Even the false and detestable religions of antiquity had not had either numerous or passionate adversaries until Christianity arose to supplant them; till then they were quietly and noiselessly dying out in doubt and indifference—dying, in fact, the death of religions, by old age. But in France the Christian religion was attacked with a sort of rage, without any attempt to substitute any other belief. Continuous and vehement efforts having been made to expel from the soul of man the faith that had filled it, the soul was left empty. A mighty multitude wrought with ardour at this thankless task. That absolute incredulity in matters of religion which is so contrary to the natural instincts of man, and places his soul in so painful a condition, appeared attractive to the masses. That which until then had only produced the effect of a sickly languor, began to generate fanaticism and a spirit of propaganda.

Government, not being able to find a vent in public affairs, had taken refuge in literature, and that the writers of the day had become the real leaders of the great party which tended to overthrow the social and political institutions of the country

This being well understood, the question is altered. We no longer ask in what the Church of that day erred as a religious institution, but how far it stood opposed to the political revolution which was at hand, and how it was more especially irksome to the writers who were the principal promoters of this revolution

The Church, by the first principles of her ecclesiastical government was adverse to the principles which they were desirous of establishing in civil government. The Church rested principally upon tradition, they professed great contempt for all institutions based upon respect for the past. The Church recognised an authority superior to individual reason, they appealed to nothing but that reason. The Church was founded upon a hierarchy they aimed at an entire subversion of ranks. To have come to a common understanding it would have been necessary for both sides to have recognised the fact that political society and religious society, being by nature essentially different, cannot be regulated by analogous laws. But at that time they were far enough from any such conclusion, and it was fancied that, in order to attack the institutions of the State, those of the Church must be destroyed which served as their foundation and their model.

and they began by bursting the shackles which pressed most closely upon themselves.

Moreover the Church appeared to them to be, and was, in fact the most open and the worst defended side of all the vast edifice which they were assailing. Her strength had declined at the same time that the temporal power of the Crown had increased. After having been first the superior of the temporal powers then their equal she had come down to be their client, and a sort of reciprocity had been established between them. The temporal powers lent the Church their material force, whilst the Church lent them her moral authority, they caused the Church to be obeyed, the Church caused them to be respected—a dangerous interchange of obligations in times of approaching revolution and always disadvantageous to a power founded not upon constraint but upon faith.

Although the Kings of France still called themselves the eldest sons of the Church they fulfilled their obligations towards her most negligently. They evinced far less ardour in her protection than in the defence of their own government. They did not, it is true, permit any direct attack upon her, but they suffered her to be transfixed from a distance by a thousand shafts.

The sort of semi-constraint which was at that time imposed upon the enemies of the Church instead of diminishing their power augmented it. There are times when the restraint imposed on literature succeeds in arresting the progress of opinions: there are others when it accelerates their course. But a species of control similar to that then exercised over the press has invariably augmented its power a hundredfold.

Authors were persecuted enough to excite compassion—not enough to inspire them with terror. They suffered from that kind of annoyance which irritates to opposition not from the heavy yoke which crushes. The prosecutions directed against them, which were almost always dilatory, noisy and vain appeared less calculated to prevent their writing than to excite them to the task. A complete liberty of the press would have been less prejudicial to the Church.

‘You consider our intolerance more favourable to the progress of the mind than your unlimited liberty,’ wrote Diderot to David Hume in 1768. D’Holbach, Helvetius, Morelet and Suard are not of your opinion. Yet it was the Scotchman who was right, he possessed the experience of the free country in which he lived. Did not look upon the matter as a literary man—Hume as a politician.

If the first American who might be met by chance, either in his own country or abroad, were to be stopped and asked whether he considered religion useful to the stability of the laws and the good order of society, he would answer, without hesitation, that no civilised society, but more especially none in a state of freedom, can exist without religion. Respect for religion is, in his eyes, the greatest guarantee of the stability of the State and of the safety of the community. Those who are ignorant of the science of government know that fact at least. Yet there is not a country in the world where the boldest doctrines of the philosophers of the eighteenth century, on political subjects, have been more adopted than in America. Their anti-religious doctrines alone have never been able to make way there, even with the advantage of an unlimited liberty of the press.

As much may be said of the English. French irreligious philosophy had been preached to them even before the greater part of the French philosophers were born. It was Bolingbroke who set up Voltaire. Throughout the eighteenth century infidelity had celebrated champions in England. Able writers and profound thinkers espoused that cause, but they were never able to render it triumphant as in France, inasmuch as all those who had anything to fear from revolutions eagerly came to the rescue of the established faith. Even those who were the most mixed up with the French society of the day, and who did not look upon the doctrines of French philosophy as false, rejected them as dangerous. Great political parties, as is always the case in free countries, were interested in attaching their cause to that of the Church, and Bolingbroke himself became the ally of the bishops. The clergy, animated by these examples, and never finding itself deserted, combated manfully in its own cause. The Church of England, in spite of the defects of its constitution and the abuses of every kind that swarmed within it, supported the shock victoriously. Authors and orators rose within it and applied themselves with ardour to the defence of Christianity. The theories hostile to that religion, after having been discussed and refuted, were finally rejected by the action of society itself, and without any interference on the part of the Government.

acquired during the last sixty years has been sufficient to disgust the French with this dangerous literature. It is only necessary to see how much the respect for religion has gradually resumed its sway among the different classes of the nation according as each of them acquired that experience in the rude school of Revolution. The old nobility, which was the most irreligious class before 1789, became the most fervent after 1793: it was the first infected, and the first cured. When the *bourgeoisie* felt itself struck down in its triumph, it began also, in its turn, gradually to revert to religious faith. Little by little, respect for religion penetrated to all the classes in which men had anything to lose by popular disturbances, and infidelity disappeared, or at least hid its head more and more, as the fear of revolutions arose.

But this was by no means the case at the time immediately preceding the Revolution of 1789. The French had so completely lost all practical experience in the great affairs of mankind, and were so thoroughly ignorant of the part held by religion in the government of empires, that infidelity first established itself in the minds of the very men who had the greatest and most pressing personal interest in keeping the State in order and the people in obedience. Not only did they themselves embrace it, but in their blindness they disseminated it below them. They made impiety the pastime of their vacant existence.

The Church of France, so prolific down to that period in great orators, when she found herself deserted by all those who ought to have rallied by a common interest to her cause, became mute. It seemed at one time that, provided she retained her wealth and her rank, she was ready to renounce her faith.

As those who denied the truths of Christianity spoke aloud, and those who still believed held their peace, a state of things was the result which has since frequently occurred again in France, not only on the question of religion, but in very different matters. Those who still preserved their ancient belief, fearing to be the only men who still remained faithful to it and more afraid of isolation than of error followed the crowd without partaking its opinions. Thus that which was still only the feeling of a portion of the nation appeared to be the opinion of all and from that very fact, seemed irresistible even to those who had themselves given it this false appearance.

The universal discredit into which every form of religious belief had fallen, at the end of the last century, exercised without any doubt the greatest influence upon the whole of the French Revo-

lution: it stamped its character. Nothing contributed more to give its features that terrible expression which they wore.

In seeking to distinguish between the different effects which irreligion at that time produced in France, it may be seen that it was rather by disturbing men's minds than by degrading their hearts, or even corrupting their morals, that it disposed the men of that day to go to such strange excesses.

When religion thus deserted the souls of men, it did not leave them, as is frequently the case, empty and debilitated. They were filled for the time with sentiments and ideas that occupied its place, and did not, at first, allow them to be utterly prostrate.

If the French who effected the Revolution were more incredulous than those of the present day in matters of religion, at least they had one admirable faith which the present generation has not. They had faith in themselves. They never doubted of the perfectibility and power of man: they were burning with enthusiasm for his glory: they believed in his worth. They placed that proud confidence in their own strength which so often leads to error, but without which a people is only capable of servitude: they never doubted of their call to transform the face of society and regenerate the human race. These sentiments and passions became like a sort of new religion to them, which, as it produced some of those great effects which religions produce, kept them from individual selfishness, urged them on even to self-sacrifice and heroism, and frequently rendered them insensible to all those petty objects which possess the men of the present day.

After a profound study of history we may still venture to affirm that there never was a revolution, in which, at the commencement, more sincere patriotism, more disinterestedness, more true greatness, were displayed by so great a number of men. The nation then exhibited the principal defect, but, at the same time, the principal ornament, which youth possesses, or rather did possess, namely, inexperience and generosity.

Yet irreligion had produced an enormous public evil. In most of the great political revolutions, which, up to that period, had appeared in the world, those who had attacked the established laws had respected the creeds of the country; and, in the greater part of the religious revolutions, those who attacked religion made no attempt to change, at one blow, the nature and order of all the established authorities, and to raze to the ground the ancient constitution of the government. In the greatest convulsions of society one point, at least, had remained unshaken.

But in the French Revolution, the religious laws having been

abolished at the same time that the civil laws were overthrown, the minds of men were entirely upset they no longer knew either to what to cling, or where to stop, and thus arose a hitherto unknown species of revolutionists, who carried their boldness to a pitch of madness, who were surprised by no novelty and arrested by no scruple, and who never hesitated to put any design whatever into execution. Nor must it be supposed that these new beings have been the isolated and ephemeral creation of a moment and destined to pass away as that moment passed. They have since formed a race of beings which has perpetuated itself, and spread into all the civilised parts of the world, everywhere preserving the same physiognomy, the same passions, the same character. The present generation found it in the world at its birth it still remains before our eyes.

tion, were announced beforehand by these economical writers, and ardently recommended, there is hardly one of these institutions of which the germ may not be discovered in some of their writings, and those writings may be said to contain all that is most substantial in the Revolution itself.

Nay, more, their books already bore the stamp of that revolutionary and democratic temper which we know so well they breathe not only the hatred of certain privileges, but even diversity was odious to them, they would adore equality, even in servitude. All that thwarts their designs is to be crushed. They care little for plighted faith, nothing for private rights—or rather, to speak accurately, private rights have already ceased in their eyes to exist—public utility is everything. Yet these were men, for the most part, of gentle and peaceful lives, worthy persons upright magistrates, able administrators, but the peculiar spirit of their task bore them onwards.

The past was to these economists a subject of endless contempt. 'This nation has been governed for centuries on false principles,' said Letronne, 'everything seems to have been done by hazard.' Starting from this notion, they set to work, no institution was so ancient or so well-established in the history of France that they hesitated to demand its suppression from the moment that it incommoded them or deranged the symmetry of their plans. One of these writers proposed to obliterate at once all the ancient territorial divisions of the kingdom, and to change all the names of the provinces, forty years before the Constituent Assembly executed this scheme.

They had already conceived the idea of all the social and administrative reforms which the Revolution has accomplished before the idea of free institutions had begun to cross their minds. They were, indeed, extremely favourable to the free exchange of produce, and to the doctrine of *laissez faire et laissez passer*, the basis of free trade and free labour, but as for political liberties, properly so called, these did not occur to their minds, or if perchance they did occur to their imaginations, such ideas were at once rejected. Most of them began to display considerable hostility to deliberative assemblies to local or secondary powers, and, in general, to all the checks which have been established, at different times, in all free nations, to balance the central power of the Government. 'The system of checks said Quesnay, 'is a fatal idea in government. 'The speculations on which a system of checks has been devised are chimerical,' said a friend of the same writer.

militics, and they checked rather than advanced the progress of society. The Parliaments, which alone stood in lieu of political bodies, had no power to prevent the evil which the Government did, and frequently prevented the good which the Government attempted to do.

To accomplish the revolution which they contemplated by means of all these antiquated instruments appeared impracticable to the school of economists. To confide the execution of their plans to the nation, mistress of herself, was not more agreeable to them, for how was it possible to cause a whole people to adopt and follow a system of reform so extensive and so closely connected in all its parts? It seemed to them more easy and more proper to make the administrative power of the Crown itself the instrument of their designs.

That new administrative power had not sprung from the institutions of the Middle Ages, nor did it bear the mark of that period, in spite of its errors they discovered in it some beneficial tendencies. Like themselves it was naturally favourable to equality of conditions and to uniformity of rules, as much as themselves it cordially detested all the ancient powers which were born of feudalism or tended to aristocracy. In all Europe no machine of government existed so well organised so vast, or so strong. To find such a government ready to their hands seemed to them a most fortunate circumstance, they would have called it providential, if it had been the fashion then, as it now is to cause Providence to intervene on all occasions. 'The state of France, said Letronne, 'is infinitely better than that of England; for here reforms can be accomplished which will change the whole condition of the country in a moment, whilst among the English such reforms may always be thwarted by political parties.

The point was, then not to destroy this absolute power, but to convert it. 'The State must govern according to the rules of essential order, said Mercier de la Rivière, 'and when this is the case it ought to be all powerful. 'Let the State thoroughly understand its duty, and then let it be altogether free. From Quesnay to the Abbé Bodeau they were all of the same mind. They not only relied on the royal administration to reform the social condition of their own age but they partially borrowed from it the idea of the future government they hoped to found. The latter was framed in the image of the former.

These economists held that it is the business of the State not only to command the nation, but to fashion it in a certain manner, to form the character of the population upon a certain preconceived

model, to inspire the mind with such opinions and the heart with such sentiments as it may deem necessary. In fact, they set no limits to the rights of the State, nor to what it could effect. The State was not only to reform men, but to transform them—perhaps if it chose, to make others! ‘The State can make men what it pleases,’ said Bodeau. That proposition includes all their theories.

This unlimited social power which the French economists had conceived was not only greater than any power they ever beheld, but it differed from every other power by its origin and its nature. It did not flow directly from the Deity, it did not rest on tradition, it was an impersonal power, it was not called the King, but the State, it was not the inheritance of a family, but the product and the representative of all. It entitled them to bend the right of every man to the will of the rest.

That peculiar form of tyranny which is called Democratic Despotism, and which was utterly unknown to the Middle Ages, was already familiar to these writers. No gradations in society, no distinctions of classes, no fixed ranks—a people composed of individuals nearly alike and entirely equal—this confused mass being recognised as the only legitimate sovereign, but carefully deprived of all the faculties which could enable it either to direct or even to superintend its own government. Above this mass a single officer charged to do everything in its name without consulting it. To control this officer, public opinion, deprived of its organs, to arrest him, revolutions, but no laws. In principle, a subordinate agent, in fact, a master.

It is supposed that the destructive theories which are designated in our times by the name of *socialism* are of recent origin—this again, is a mistake, these theories are contemporary with the first French school of economists. Whilst they were intent on employing the all powerful government they had conceived in order to change the form of society, other writers grasped in imagination the same power to subvert its foundations.

In the *Code de la Nature* by Morelly, will be found side by side with the doctrines of the economists on the omnipotence and unlimited rights of the State several of the political theories which have most alarmed the French nation in these later times and which are supposed to have been born before our eyes—community of goods the right to labour, absolute equality of conditions uniformity in all things a mechanical regularity in all the movements of individuals a tyranny to regulate every action of daily life and the complete absorption of the personality of each member of the community into the whole social body.

‘Nothing in society shall belong in singular property to any one says the first article of this code. ‘Property is detestable and whosoever shall attempt to re-establish it shall be shut up for life as a maniac or an enemy of mankind. Every citizen is to be supported maintained and employed at the public expense says Article II. All productions are to be stored in public magazines to be distributed to the citizens and to supply their daily wants. Towns will be erected on the same plan all private dwellings or buildings will be able at five years of age all children will be taken from their parents and brought up in common at the cost of the State and in a uniform manner.

Such a book might have been written yesterday—it is a hundred years old. It appeared in 1755 at the very time when Quesnay founded his school. So true it is that centralisation and socialism are products of the same soil they are to each other what the grafted tree is to the wild stock.

Of all the men of the time these economists are those who would appear most at home in our own. Their passion for equality is so strong and their taste for freedom is so questionable that one might fancy they are our contemporaries. In reading the speeches and the books of the men who figured in the Revolution of 1789 we are suddenly transported into a place and a state of society quite unknown to us but in perusing the books of this school of economists one may fancy we have been living with these people and have just been talking with them.

About the year 1780 the whole French nation would not have

been disposed to exact a larger amount of political freedom than the economists themselves. The taste and even the notion of freedom had perished with the use of it. The nation desired reform rather than rights, and if there had been at that time on the throne of France a sovereign of the energy and the character of Frederick the Great, I doubt not that he would have accomplished in society and in government many of the great changes which have been brought about by the Revolution, and thus not only without the loss of his crown, but with a considerable augmentation of his power. It is said that one of the ablest ministers of Louis XV. M. de Machault, had a glimpse of this idea, and imparted it to his master, but such undertakings are not the result of advice to be able to perform them a man must have been able to conceive them.

Twenty years later the state of things was changed. A vision of political freedom had visited the mind of France and was every day becoming more attractive as may be inferred from a variety of symptoms. The provinces began to conceive the desire to manage once more their own affairs. The notion that the whole people has a right to take part in the government diffused itself and took possession of the public. Recollections of the old States General were revived. The nation which detested its own history, recalled no other part of it with pleasure but this. This fresh current of opinion bore away the economists themselves, and compelled them to encumber their unitarian system with some free institutions.

When in 1771 the Parliaments were destroyed, the same public which had so often suffered from their prejudices was deeply affected by their fall. It seemed as if with them fell the last barrier which could still restrain the arbitrary power of the Crown.

it better to serve under a lion born of a good family, and who is by birth much stronger than I am, than under two hundred rats of my own condition' And he adds by way of excuse, Remember that I am bound to appreciate highly the favour the King has conferred on all the lords of manors, by undertaking to pay the expenses of their jurisdictions'

Volture, who had long been absent from Paris imagined that public opinion still remained at the point where he had left it. But he was mistaken. The French people no longer confined themselves to the desire that their affairs should be better conducted, they began to wish to conduct their affairs themselves and it was manifest that the great Revolution, to which everything was contributing would be brought about not only with the assent of the people, but by their hands.

From that moment, I believe that this radical Revolution, which was to confound in common ruin all that was worst and all that was best in the institutions and condition of France, became inevitable. A people so ill prepared to act for themselves could not undertake a universal and simultaneous reform without a universal destruction. An absolute sovereign would have been a less dangerous innovator. For myself, when I reflect that this same Revolution which destroyed so many institutions opinions and habits adverse to freedom also destroyed so many of those things without which freedom can hardly exist, I incline to the belief that had it been wrought by a despot it would perhaps have left the French nation less unfit one day to become a free people than wrought as it was by the sovereignty of the people and by the people themselves.

What has here been said must never be lost sight of by those who would understand the history of the French Revolution.

When the love of the French for political freedom was awakened they had already conceived a certain number of notions on matters of government which not only did not readily ally themselves with the existence of free institutions but which were almost contrary to them.

They had accepted as the ideal of society a people having no aristocracy but that of its public officers a single and all powerful administration directing the affairs of State protecting those of private persons. Meaning to be free they by no means meant to deviate from this first conception only they attempted to reconcile it with that of freedom.

They therefore undertook to combine an unlimited administrative centralisation with a preponderating legislative body—the

administration of a bureaucracy with the government of electors. The nation as a whole had all the rights of sovereignty, each citizen taken singly was thrust into the strictest dependence, the former was expected to display the experience and the virtues of a free people—the latter the qualities of a faithful servant.

This desire of introducing political freedom in the midst of institutions and opinions essentially alien or adverse to it but which were already established in the habits or sanctioned by the taste of the French themselves is the main cause of the abortive attempts at free government which have succeeded each other in France for more than sixty years, and which have been followed by such disastrous revolutions, that wearied by so many efforts, disgusted by so laborious and so sterile a work abandoning their second intentions for their original aim, many Frenchmen have arrived at the conclusion that to live as equals under a master is after all not without some charm. Thus it is that the French of the present day are infinitely more similar to the Economists of 1750 than to their fathers in 1789.

I have often asked myself what is the source of that passion for political freedom which in all ages has been the fruitful mother of the greatest things which mankind have achieved—and in what feelings that passion strikes root and finds its nourishment.

It is evident that when nations are ill directed they soon conceive the wish to govern themselves but this love of independence which only springs up under the influence of certain transient evils produced by despotism is never lasting it passes away with the accident that gave rise to it, and what seemed to be the love of freedom was no more than the hatred of a master. That which nations made to be free really hate is the curse of dependence.

Nor do I believe that the true love of freedom is ever born of the mere aspect of its material advantages for this aspect may frequently happen to be overcast. It is very true that in the long run freedom ever brings to those who know how to keep it, ease, comfort and often wealth but there are times at which it disturbs for a season the possession of these blessings, there are other times when despotism alone can confer the ephemeral enjoyment of them. The men who prize freedom only for such things as these are not men who ever long preserved it.

That which at all times has so strongly attached the affection of certain men is the attraction of freedom itself its native charms independent of its gifts—the pleasure of speaking acting and breathing without restraint under no master but God and the

law He who seeks in freedom aught but herself is fit only to serve

There are nations which have indefatigably pursued her through every sort of peril and hardship They loved her not for her material gifts, they regard herself as a gift so precious and so necessary that no other could console them for the loss of that which consoles them for the loss of everything else Others grow weary of freedom in the midst of their prosperities, they allow her to be snatched without resistance from their hands but they should sacrifice by an effort that well-being which she had bestowed upon them For them to remain free, nothing was wanting but a taste for freedom I attempt no analysis of that lofty sentiment to those who feel it not It enters of its own accord into the large hearts God has prepared to receive it, it fills them, it enraptures them, but to the meaner minds which have never felt it, it is past finding out

CHAPTER XVI

SHOWING THAT THE REIGN OF LOUIS XVI WAS THE MOST PROSPEROUS EPOCH OF THE OLD FRENCH MONARCHY, AND HOW THIS VERY PROSPERITY ACCELERATED THE REVOLUTION

It cannot be doubted that the exhaustion of the kingdom under Louis XIV began long before the reverses of that monarch. The first indication of it is to be perceived in the most glorious years of his reign. France was ruined long before she had ceased to conquer. Vauban left behind him an alarming essay on the administrative statistics of his time. The Intendants of the provinces, in the reports addressed by them to the Duke of Burgundy at the close of the seventeenth century, and before the disastrous War of the Spanish Succession had begun, all alluded to the gradual decline of the nation, and they speak of it not as a very recent occurrence. 'The population has considerably decreased in this district,' says one of them. 'This town, formerly so rich and flourishing, is now without employment,' says another. Or again, 'There have been manufactures in this province, but they are now abandoned,' or, 'The farmers formerly raised much more from the soil than they do at present, agriculture was in a far better condition twenty years ago.' 'Population and production have diminished by about one fifth in the last thirty years,' said an Intendant of Orleans at the same period. The perusal of these reports might be recommended to those persons who are favourable to absolute government, and to those princes who are fond of war.

As these hardships had their chief source in the evils of the constitution, the death of Louis XIV, and even the restoration of peace did not restore the prosperity of the nation. It was the general opinion of all those who wrote on the art of government or on social economy in the first half of the eighteenth century, that the provinces were not recovering themselves, many even thought that their ruin was progressive. Paris alone they said grows in wealth and in extent. Intendants, ex-ministers, and men of business were of the same opinion on this point as men of letters.

For myself, I confess that I do not believe in this continuous decline of France throughout the first half of the eighteenth century, but an opinion so generally entertained amongst persons so well informed, proves at least that the country was making at that time no visible progress. All the administrative records connected with this period of the history of France which have fallen under my observation denote, indeed, a sort of lethargy in the community. The government continued to revolve in the orbit of routine without inventing any new thing, the towns made scarcely an effort to render the condition of their inhabitants more comfortable or more wholesome, even in private life no considerable enterprise was set on foot.

About thirty or forty years before the Revolution broke out the scene began to change. It seemed as if a sort of inward perturbation, not remarked before, thrilled through the social frame. At first none but a most attentive eye could discern it, but gradually this movement became more characterised and more distinct. Year by year it gained in rapidity and in extent, the nation stirs, and seems about to rise once more. But, beware! It is not the old life of France which re-animates her. The breath of a new life pervades the mighty body, but pervades it only to complete its dissolution. Restless and agitated in their own condition, all classes are straining for something else, to better that condition is the universal desire, but this desire is so feverish and wayward that it leads men to curse the past, and to conceive a state of society altogether the reverse of that which lies before them.

Nor was it long before the same spirit penetrated to the heart of the Government. The Government was thus internally transformed without any external alteration, the laws of the kingdom were unchanged but they were differently applied.

I have elsewhere remarked that the Comptrollers General and the Intendants of 1760 had no resemblance to the same officers in 1780. The correspondence of the public offices demonstrates this fact in detail. Yet the Intendant of 1780 had the same powers, the same agents the same arbitrary authority as his predecessor, but not the same purposes. The only care of the former was to keep his province in a state of obedience to raise the militia, above all to collect the taxes. The latter has very different views his head is full of a thousand schemes for the augmentation of the wealth of the nation. Roads, canals manufactures commerce are the chief objects of his thoughts. Agriculture more par-

ticularly attracts his notice. Sully came into fashion amongst the administrators of that age.

Then it was that they began to form the agricultural societies, which I have already mentioned, they established exhibitions, they distributed prizes. Some of the circulars of the Comptrollers-General were more like treatises on husbandry than official correspondence.

In the collection of all the taxes the change which had come over the mind of the governing body was especially perceptible. The existing law was still unfair, arbitrary and harsh, as it had long been, but all its defects were mitigated in the application of it.

'When I began to study our fiscal laws,' says M. Mollien,¹ in his *Memoirs*, 'I was terrified by what I found there: fines, imprisonment, corporal punishment, were placed at the disposal of exceptional courts for mere oversights, the clerks of the revenue farms had almost all property and persons in their power, subject to the discretion of their oaths. Fortunately I did not confine myself to the mere perusal of this code, and I soon had occasion to find out that between the text of the law and its application there was the same difference as between the manners of the old and the new race of financiers.'

The collection of taxes may undoubtedly give rise to infinite abuses and annoyances, and the Provincial Assembly of Lower Normandy in 1787, 'we must, however, do justice to the gentleness and consideration with which these powers have been exercised for some years past.

The examination of public records fully bears out this assertion. They frequently show a genuine respect for the life and liberty of man and more especially a sincere commiseration for the sufferings of the poor, which before would have been sought for in vain. Acts of violence committed by the fiscal officers on paupers had become rare: remissions of taxation were more frequent, relief more abundant. The King augmented all the funds intended to establish workshops of charity in the rural districts, or to assist the indigent, and he often founded new ones. Thus more than

[Count Mollien was educated in the fiscal service of the old monarchy and after having escaped the perils of the Revolution he became Minister of the Treasury to the Emperor Napoleon and under the Restoration a Peer of France. He left *Memoirs of his Administration* which have been printed for private circulation by his widow the ex-marble Countess Mollien in four volumes octavo but not yet published. These *Memoirs* are a model of personal integrity and financial judgment the more remarkable as it was the fate of M. Mollien to live in times when these qualities were equally rare. The work was reviewed in the *Quarterly Review* 1849 1850 and the article was republished in 1872 in *Mr. Reeves' Royal and Republican France*.]

80 000 livres were distributed by the State in this manner in the district of Upper Guienne alone in 1779, 10 000 in 1781 in that of Tours, 18 000 in that of Normandy in 1787. Louis XVI did not leave this portion of the duties of government to his Ministers only, he sometimes took it upon himself. When in 1776, an edict of the Crown fixed the compensation due to the peasantry whose fields were devastated by the king's game in the neighbourhood of the Royal seats and established a simple and certain method of enforcing the payment of it the king himself drew the preamble of the decree. Jurgot writes that this virtuous and unfortunate Prince handed the paper to him with these words: 'You see that I too have been at work. If we were to portray the Government of the old French monarchy such as it was in the last years of its existence, the image would be too highly flattered and too unlike the reality.'

As these changes were brought about in the minds of the governing class and of the governed the prosperity of the nation expanded with a rapidity heretofore unknown. It was announced by numerous symptoms: the population largely augmented, the wealth of the country augmented more largely still. The American War did not arrest this movement: the State was embarrassed by it, but the community continued to enrich itself by becoming more industrious, more enterprising, more inventive.

'Since 1771,' says one of the members of the administration of that time, 'different kinds of industry have by their extension enlarged the area of taxation on all commodities. If we compare the terms of arrangement agreed upon at different periods of the reign of Louis XVI between the State and the financial companies which farmed the public revenue the rate of payment will be found to have risen at each renewal with increasing rapidity. The farm of 1786 produced fourteen millions more than that of 1780. It may be reckoned that the produce of duties on consumption is increasing at the rate of two millions per annum,' said Necker in his Report of 1781.

Arthur Young declared that in 1788 Bordeaux carried on a larger trade than Liverpool. He adds: 'Latterly the progress of maritime commerce has been more rapid in France than in England, trade has doubled there in the last twenty years.'

With due regard to the difference of the times we are speaking of it may be established that in no one of the periods which have followed the Revolution of 1789 has the national prosperity of France augmented more rapidly than it did in the twenty years

preceding that event.¹ The period of thirty-seven years of the constitutional monarchy of France, which were times of peace and progress, can alone be compared in this respect to the reign of Louis XVI.

The aspect of this prosperity, already so great and so rapidly increasing, may well be matter of surprise, if we think of all the defects which the Government of France still included, and all the restrictions against which the industry of the nation had still to contend. Perhaps there may be politicians who, unable to explain the fact, deny it, being of the opinion of Molière's physician that a patient cannot recover against the rules of art. How are we to believe that France prospered and grew rich with unequal taxation, with a diversity of customary law, with internal custom-houses, with feudal rights, with guilds, with purchased offices, &c.? In spite of all this, France was beginning to grow rich and expand on every side, because within all this clumsy and ill-regulated machinery, which seemed calculated to check rather than to impel the social engine, two simple and powerful springs were concealed, which, already, sufficed to keep the fabric together, and to drive it along in the direction of public prosperity—a Government which was still powerful enough to maintain order throughout the kingdom, though it had ceased to be despotic; a nation which, in its upper classes, was already the most enlightened and the most free on the continent of Europe, and in which every man could enrich himself after his own fashion and preserve the fortune he had once acquired.

The King still spoke the language of an arbitrary ruler, but in reality he himself obeyed that public opinion which inspired or influenced him day by day, and which he constantly consulted, flattered, feared, absolute by the letter of the laws, limited by their application. As early as 1784, Necker said in a public document as a thing not disputed: 'Most foreigners are unable to form an idea of the authority now exercised in France by public opinion, they can hardly understand what is that invisible power which makes itself obeyed even in the King's palace; yet such is the fact.'

Nothing is more superficial than to attribute the greatness and the power of a people exclusively to the mechanism of its laws; for, in this respect, the result is obtained not so much by the perfection of the engine as by the amount of the propelling power. Look at England, whose administrative laws still at the present day appear so much more complicated, more anomalous, more

¹ See Note LXVI, Progress of France

mouths of that river, in the marshes of Poitou and the heaths of Brittany. Yet there it was that the fire of civil war was kindled and kept alive, and that the fiercest and longest resistance was opposed to the Revolution, so that it might be said that the French found their position the more intolerable the better it became. Surprising as this fact is, history is full of such contradictions.

It is not always by going from bad to worse that a country falls into a revolution. It happens most frequently that a people, which had supported the most crushing laws without complaint, and apparently as if they were unfelt, throws them off with violence as soon as the burden begins to be diminished. The state of things destroyed by a revolution is almost always somewhat better than that which immediately preceded it, and experience has shown that the most dangerous moment for a bad government is usually that when it enters upon the work of reform. Nothing short of great political genius can save a sovereign who undertakes to relieve his subjects after a long period of oppression. The evils which were endured with patience so long as they were inevitable seem intolerable as soon as a hope can be entertained of escaping from them. The abuses which are removed seem to lay bare those which remain, and to render the sense of them more acute, the evil has decreased, it is true, but the perception of the evil is more keen. Feudalism in all its strength had not inspired as much aversion to the French as it did on the eve of its disappearance. The slightest arbitrary proceedings of Louis XVI seemed more hard to bear than all the despotism of Louis XIV. The brief detention of Beaumarchais produced more excitement in Paris than the Dragonnades.

absolute government. As the financial department was secret and uncontrolled, many of the worst practices which had prevailed under Louis XIV and Louis XV were still followed. The very efforts which the Government made to augment the public prosperity—the relief and the rewards it distributed—the public works it caused to be executed—continually increased the expenditure without adding to the revenue in the same proportion, hence the King was continually thrown into embarrassments greater than those of his predecessors. Like them, he left his creditors unpaid, like them, he borrowed in all directions, but without publicity and without competition, and the creditors of the Crown were never sure of receiving their interest, even their capital was always at the mercy of the sovereign.

had the fortune of the nation and the fortunes of private persons been so much intermingled. The mismanagement of the public finances, which had long been no more than a public evil, thus became to a multitude of families a private calamity. In 1789 the State was indebted nearly 600 millions of francs to creditors who were almost all in debt themselves, and who inoculated with their own dissatisfaction against the Government all those whom the irregularity of the public Treasury caused to participate in their embarrassments. And it must be observed, that as malcontents of this class became more numerous, they also became more exasperated; for the love of speculation, the thirst for wealth, the taste for comfort, having grown and extended in proportion to the business transacted, the same evils which they might have endured thirty years before without complaint now appeared altogether insupportable.

Hence it arose that the fundholders, the traders, the manufacturers, and other persons engaged in business or in monetary affairs, who generally form the class most hostile to political innovation, the most friendly to existing governments, whatever they may be, and the most submissive to the laws even when they despise and detest them, were on this occasion the class most eager and resolute for reform. They loudly demanded a complete revolution in the whole system of finance, without reflecting that to touch this part of the Government was to cause every other part to fall.

How could such a catastrophe be averted? On the one hand, a nation in which the desire of making fortunes extended every day—on the other, a Government which incessantly excited this passion, which agitated, inflamed, and beggared the nation, driving by either path on its own destruction

their sole resource against want and hunger, because they are made to labour for the profit of the rich'

When, at the same period, an attempt was made to abolish the restrictions which the system of trading companies or guilds imposed on artisans it was proclaimed, in the King's name, 'that the right to work is the most sacred of all possessions, that every law by which it is infringed violates the natural rights of man, and is null and void in itself, that the existing corporations are more over grotesque and tyrannical institutions, the result of selfishness, avarice and violence' Such words as these were dangerous, no doubt, but, what was infinitely more so, was that they were spoken in vain. A few months later the corporations and the system of compulsory labour were again established.

It is said that Turgot was the Minister who put this language into the King's mouth, but most of Turgot's successors made him hold no other. When, in 1780, the King announced to his subjects that the increase of the *taille* would, for the future, be subject to public registration he took care to add by way of commentary, 'Those persons who are subject to the *taille*, besides being harassed by the vexations incident to its collection have likewise hitherto been exposed to unexpected augmentations of the tax insomuch that the contributions paid by the poorest part of our subjects have increased in a much greater proportion than those paid by all the rest. When the King, not yet venturing to place all the public burdens on an equal footing, attempted at least to establish equality of taxation in those which were already imposed on the middle class he said 'His Majesty hopes that rich persons will not consider themselves aggrieved by being placed on the common level and made to bear their part of a burden which they ought long since to have shared more equally

But it was above all at periods of scarcity that nothing was left untried to inflame the passions of the people far more than to provide for their wants. In order to stimulate the charity of the rich one Intendant talked of the injustice and insensibility of those landowners who owe all they possess to the labours of the poor and who let them die of hunger at the very moment they are toiling to augment the returns of landed property. The King, too thus expressed himself on a similar occasion. 'His Majesty is determined to defend the people against manœuvres which expose them to the want of the most needful food by forcing them to give their labour at any price that the rich choose to bestow. The King will not suffer one part of his subjects to be sacrificed to the avarice of the other

Until the very end of the monarchy the strife which subsisted among the different administrative powers gave occasion for all sorts of demonstrations of this kind; the contending parties readily imputed to each other the miseries of the people. A strong instance of this appeared in the quarrel which arose, in 1772, between the Parliament of Toulouse and the King, with reference to the transport of grain. 'The Government, by its bad measures, places the poor in danger of dying of hunger,' said the Parliament. 'The ambition of the Parliament and the avidity of the rich are the cause of the general distress,' retorted the King. Thus both the parties were endeavouring to impress the minds of the common people with the belief that their superiors are always to blame for their sufferings.

These things are not contained in the secret correspondence of the time, but in public documents which the Government and the Parliaments themselves took care to have printed and published by thousands. The King took occasion incidentally to tell very harsh truths both to his predecessors and to himself. 'The treasure of the State,' said he on one occasion, 'has been burdened by the lavish expenditure of several successive reigns. Many of our inalienable domains have been granted on leases at nominal rents' On another occasion he was made to say, with more truth than prudence, 'The privileged trading companies mainly owed their origin to the fiscal avidity of the Crown' Farther on, he remarked that 'if useless expenses have often been incurred, and if the *taille* has increased beyond all bounds, it has been because the Board of Finance found an increase of the *taille* the easiest resource inasmuch as it was clandestine, and was therefore employed, although many other expedients would have been less burdensome to our people'¹

All this was addressed to the enlightened part of the nation, in order to convince it of the utility of certain measures which private interests rendered unpopular. As for the common people, it was assumed that if they listened they did not understand.

It must be admitted that at the bottom of all these charitable feelings there remained a strong bias of contempt for these wretched beings whose miseries the higher classes so sincerely wished to relieve and that we are somewhat reminded, by this display of compassion, of the notion of Madame Duchâtelet, who, as Voltaire's secretary tells us, did not scruple to undress herself before her attendants, not thinking it by any means proved that lackeys are men. And let it not be supposed that Louis XVI.

¹ See Note LXX., Arbitrary Augmentation of Taxes

or his ministers were the only persons who held the dangerous language which I have just cited, the privileged persons who were about to become the first objects of the popular fury, expressed themselves in exactly the same manner before their inferiors. It must be admitted that in France the higher classes of society had begun to pay attention to the condition of the poor before they had any reason to fear them, they interested themselves in their fate at a time when they had not begun to believe that the sufferings of the poor were the precursors of their own perdition. This was peculiarly visible in the ten years which preceded 1789, the peasants were the constant objects of compassion, their condition was continually discussed, the means of affording them relief were examined, the chief abuses from which they suffered were exposed, and the fiscal laws which pressed most heavily upon them were condemned, but the manner in which this new-born sympathy was expressed was as imprudent as the long continued insensibility which had preceded it.

If we read the reports of the Provincial Assemblies which met in some parts of France in 1779, and subsequently throughout the kingdom, and if we study the other public records left by them we shall be touched by the generous sentiments expressed in them, and astonished at the wonderful imprudence of the language in which they are expressed.

The Provincial Assembly of Lower Normandy said, in 1787,

We have too frequently seen the money destined by the King for roads serve only to increase the prosperity of the rich without any benefit to the people. It has often been employed to embellish the approach to a country mansion instead of making a more convenient entrance to a town or village.' In the same assembly the Orders of nobility and clergy after describing the abuses of compulsory labour spontaneously offered to contribute out of their own funds 50 000 livres towards the improvement of the roads in order as they said that the roads of the province might be made practicable without any further cost to the people. It would probably have cost these privileged classes less to abolish the compulsory system and to substitute for it a general tax of which they should pay their quota but though willing to give up the profit derived from inequality of taxation they liked to maintain the appearance of the privilege. While they gave up that part of their rights which was profitable, they carefully retained that which was odious.

Other assemblies composed entirely of landowners exempt from the *taille* and who fully intended to continue so, nevertheless

depicted in the darkest colours the hardships which the *taille* inflicted on the poor. They drew a frightful picture of all its abuses, which they circulated in all directions. But the most singular part of the affair is that to these strong marks of the interest they felt in the common people, they from time to time added public expressions of contempt for them. The people had already become the object of their sympathy without having ceased to be the object of their disdain.

The Provincial Assembly of Upper Guienne, speaking of the peasants whose cause they so warmly pleaded, called them *coarse and ignorant creatures, turbulent spirits, and rough and intractable characters*. Turgot, who did so much for the people, seldom spoke of them otherwise.¹

These harsh expressions were used in acts intended for the greatest publicity, and meant to meet the eyes of the peasants themselves. It seemed as though the framers of them imagined that they were living in a country like Galicia, where the higher classes speak a different language from the lower, and cannot be understood by them. The feudalists of the eighteenth century, who frequently displayed towards the ratepayers and others who owed them feudal services, a disposition to indulgence, moderation, and justice, unknown to their predecessors, still spoke occasionally of 'vile peasants.' These insults seem to have been 'in proper form,' as the lawyers say.

The nearer we approach towards 1789, the more lively and imprudent does this sympathy with the hardships of the common people become. I have held in my hands the circulars addressed by several Provincial Assemblies in the very beginning of 1788 to the inhabitants of the different parishes, calling upon them to state in detail all the grievances of which they might have to complain.

One of these circulars is signed by an abbé, a great lord, three nobles, and a man of the middle class, all members of the Assembly, and acting in its name. This committee directed the Syndic of each parish to convoke all the peasants, and to inquire of them what they had to say against the manner in which the various taxes which they paid were assessed and collected. 'We are generally aware,' they say, 'that most of the taxes, especially the *gabelle* and the *taille*, have disastrous consequences for the cultivators, but we are anxious to be acquainted with every single abuse.' The curiosity of the Provincial Assembly did not stop there, it investigated the number of persons in the parish enjoying any privileges

¹ See Note LXXI., Manner in which Turgot spoke of the Country People.

with respect to taxes, whether nobles, ecclesiastics, or *roturiers*, and the precise nature of these privileges, the value of the property of those thus exempted, whether or not they resided on their estates, whether there was much Church property, or, as the phrase then was, land in mortmain, which was out of the market, and its value. All this even was not enough to satisfy them, they wanted to be told the share of duties, *taille*, additional dues, poll-tax, and forced labour-rate which the privileged class would have to pay, supposing equality of taxation existed.

This was to inflame every man individually by the catalogue of his own grievances, it pointed out to him the authors of his wrongs emboldened him by showing him how few they were in number, and fired his heart with cupidity, envy, and hatred. It seemed as if the *Jacquerie*, the *Maillotins*, and the *Sixteen* were totally forgotten, and that no one was aware that the French people, which is the quietest and most kindly disposed in the world, so long as it remains in its natural frame of mind, becomes the most barbarous as soon as it is roused by violent passions.

Unfortunately I have not been able to procure all the returns sent in by the peasants in reply to these fatal questions, but I have found enough to show the general spirit which pervaded them.

can be secure from their ferocity. The collectors are forced to ruin their neighbours in order to avoid exposing themselves to the voracity of these despots.

The Revolution not only announces its approach in this inquiry it is already there speaking its own proper language and showing its face without disguise.

Amid all the differences which exist between the religious Revolution of the sixteenth century and the French Revolution of the eighteenth one contrast is peculiarly striking. In the sixteenth century most of the great nobles changed their religion from motives of ambition or cupidity; the people on the contrary from conviction and without any hope of profit. In the eighteenth century the reverse was the case. Disinterested convictions and generous sympathies then agitated the enlightened classes and incited them to revolution while a bitter feeling of their wrongs and an ardent desire to alter their position excited the common people. The enthusiasm of the former put the last stroke to inflaming and arming the rage and the desires of the latter.

CHAPTER XVIII

CONCERNING SOME PRACTICES BY WHICH THE GOVERNMENT COMPLETED THE REVOLUTIONARY EDUCATION OF THE PEOPLE OF FRANCE

THE Government itself had long been at work to instil into and rivet upon the mind of the common people many of the ideas which have been called revolutionary—ideas hostile to individual liberty, opposed to private rights, and favourable to violence.

The King was the first to show with how much contempt it was possible to treat the most ancient, and apparently the best established, institutions. Louis XV shook the monarchy and hastened the Revolution quite as much by his innovations as by his vices by his energy as by his indolence. When the people beheld the fall and disappearance of a Parliament almost contemporary with the monarchy itself, and which had until then seemed as immovable as the throne, they vaguely perceived that they were drawing near a time of violence and of chance when everything may become possible, when nothing, however ancient, is respected and nothing however new may not be tried.

During the whole course of his reign Louis XVI did nothing but talk of reforms to be accomplished. There are few institutions of which he did not foreshadow the approaching ruin before the Revolution came to effect it. After removing from the statute book some of the worst of these institutions he very soon replaced them, it seemed as if he wanted only to loosen their roots leaving to others the task of striking them down. By some of the reforms which he effected himself ancient and venerable customs were suddenly changed without sufficient preparation and established rights were occasionally violated. These reforms prepared the way for the Revolution not so much by overthrowing the obstacles in its way, as by showing the people how to set about making it. The evil was increased by the very purity and disinterestedness of the intentions which actuated the King and his ministers, for no example is more dangerous than that of violence exerted for a good purpose by honest and well meaning men.

At a much earlier period Louis XIV. had publicly broached in his edicts the theory that all the land throughout the kingdom had originally been granted conditionally by the State, which was thus declared to be the only true landowner, and that all others were possessors whose titles might be contested, and whose rights were imperfect. This doctrine had arisen out of the feudal system of legislation, but it was not proclaimed in France until feudalism was dying out, and was never adopted by the Courts of justice. It is, in fact, the germ of modern socialism, and it is curious enough to see it first springing up under royal despotism.

During the reigns which followed that of Louis XIV., the administration day by day instilled into the people in a manner still more practical and comprehensible the contempt in which private property was to be held. When during the latter half of the eighteenth century the taste for public works, especially for roads, began to prevail, the Government did not scruple to seize all the land needed for its undertakings, and to pull down the houses which stood in the way. The French Board of Works was already just as enamoured of the geometrical beauty of straight lines as it has been ever since, it carefully avoided following the existing roads if they were at all crooked, and rather than make the slightest deviation it cut through innumerable estates. The ground thus damaged or destroyed was never paid for but at an arbitrary rate and after long delay, or frequently not at all.¹

When the Provincial Assembly of Lower Normandy took the administration out of the hands of the Intendant, it was discovered that the price of all the land seized by authority in the preceding twenty years for making roads was still unpaid. The debt thus contracted by the State, and not discharged, in this small corner of France, amounted to 250,000 livres. The number of large proprietors thus injured was limited, but the small ones who suffered were very numerous, for even then the land was much subdivided.² Every one of these persons had learnt by his own experience how little respect the rights of an individual can claim when the interest of the public requires that they should be invaded—a doctrine which he was not likely to forget when the time came for applying it to others for his own advantage.

In a great number of parishes charitable endowments had formerly existed, destined by their founders to relieve the inhabitants in certain cases, and in conformity to testamentary bequest. Most of these endowments were destroyed during the later days of

¹ See Note LXXII. Growth of Revolutionary Opinions under the Old Monarchy.

² See Note LXXXIII.

the monarchy, or diverted from their original objects by mere Orders in Council, that is to say, by the arbitrary act of Government. In most instances the funds thus left to particular villages were taken from them for the benefit of neighbouring hospitals. At the same time the property of these hospitals was in its turn diverted to purposes which the founder had never had in view, and would undoubtedly not have approved. An edict of 1780 authorised all these establishments to sell the lands which had been devised to them at various times to be held by them for ever, and permitted them to hand over the purchase-money to the State, which was to pay the interest upon it. Thus they said was making a better use of the charity of their forefathers than they had done themselves. They forgot that the surest way of teaching mankind to violate the rights of the living is to pay no regard to the will of the dead. The contempt displayed by the Administration of the old French monarchy for testamentary dispositions has never been surpassed by any succeeding power. Nothing could be more unlike the scrupulous anxiety which leads the English to invest every individual citizen with the force of the whole social body in order to assist him in maintaining the effect of his last dispositions and which induces them to pay even more respect to his memory than to himself.

Compulsory requisitions the forced sale of provisions and the maximum are measures not without their precedents under the old monarchy. I have discovered instances in which the officers of Government during periods of scarcity, fixed beforehand the price of the provisions which the peasants brought to market, and when the latter strayed away from fear of this constraint, ordinances were promulgated to compel them to come under penalty of a fine.

But nothing taught a more pernicious lesson than some of the forms adopted by criminal justice when the common people were in question. The poor were even then far better protected than has generally been supposed against the aggressions of any citizen richer or more powerful than themselves but when they had to do with the State they found only as I have already described exceptional tribunals prejudiced judges a hasty and illusory procedure and a sentence executed summarily and without appeal.

The Provost of the Constables and his lieutenant are to take cognisance of the disturbances and gatherings which may be occasioned by the scarcity of corn the prosecution is to take place in due form and judgment to be passed by the Provost and without appeal. His Majesty inhibits the jurisdiction of all courts of

justice in these cases. We learn by the Reports of the Constables, that on these occasions suspected villages were surrounded during the night, that houses were entered before daybreak, and peasants who had been denounced were arrested without further warrant. A man thus arrested frequently remained for a long time in prison before he could speak to his judge although the edicts directed that every accused person should be examined within four and-twenty hours. This regulation was as precise and as little respected then as it is now.

By these means a mild and stable government daily taught the people the code of criminal procedure most appropriate to a period of revolution, and best adapted to arbitrary power. These lessons were constantly before their eyes, and to the very last the old monarchy gave the lower classes this dangerous education. Even Turgot himself in this respect faithfully imitated his predecessors. When in 1775, his change in the corn laws occasioned resistance in the Parliament and disturbances in the rural districts he obtained a Royal ordonnance transferring the mutineers from the jurisdiction of the tribunals to that of the Provost-Marshal, 'which is chiefly destined, so the phrase runs, to repress popular tumults when it is desirable that examples should be quickly made'. Nay worse than this every peasant leaving his parish without being provided with a certificate signed by the parish priest and by the Syndic, was to be prosecuted, arrested, and tried before the Provost Marshal as a vagabond.

It is true that under this monarchy of the eighteenth century though the forms of procedure were terrific the punishment was almost always light. The object was to inspire fear rather than to inflict pain, or rather, perhaps those in power were violent and arbitrary from habit or from indifference and mild by temperament. But this only increased the taste for this summary kind of justice. The lighter the penalty the more readily was the manner forgotten in which it had been pronounced. The mildness of the sentence served to veil the horror of the mode of procedure.

I may venture to affirm from the facts I have in my possession that a great number of the proceedings adopted by the Revolutionary Government had precedents and examples in the measures taken with regard to the common people during the last two centuries of the monarchy. The monarchy gave to the Revolution many of its forms the latter only added to them the atrocity of its own spirit.

CHAPTER XIX

SHOWING THAT A GREAT ADMINISTRATIVE REVOLUTION HAD PRECEDED
THE POLITICAL REVOLUTION, AND WHAT WERE THE CONSEQUENCES
IT PRODUCED

Nothing had yet been changed in the form of the French Government, but already the greater part of the secondary laws which regulated the condition of persons and the administration of affairs had been abolished or modified.

The destruction of the Guilds, followed by their partial and incomplete restoration, had totally changed all the old relations between workmen and their employers. These relations had become not only different, but uncertain and difficult. The police of the masters was at an end, the authority of the State over the trades was imperfectly established, and the artisan, placed in a constrained and undecided position between the Government and his employer, did not know to whom he was to look for protection, or from whom he was to submit to restraint. This state of discontent and anarchy, into which the whole lower class of the towns had been plunged at one blow, produced very great consequences as soon as the people began to reappear on the political stage.

One year before the Revolution a Royal edict had disturbed the order of the administration of justice in all its parts, several new jurisdictions had been created, a multitude of others abolished, and all the rules of judicial competence changed. Now in France, as I have already shown, the number of persons engaged in administering justice and in executing the sentences of the law was enormous. In fact it may be said that the whole of the middle class was more or less connected with the tribunals. The effect of this law, therefore, was to unsettle the station and property of thousands of families and to place them in a new and precarious position. The edict was little less inconvenient to litigants, who found it difficult, in the midst of this judicial revolution, to discover what laws were applicable to their cases and by what tribunals they were to be decided.

of all power, though his office was not suppressed. After taking from him the absolute right of doing everything, he was charged with the task of assisting and superintending all that was to be done by the Assembly; as if it were possible for a degraded public officer to enter into the spirit of the law by which he has been dispossessed and to assist its operation.

That which had been done to the Intendant was now extended to his Sub-delegate. By his side, and in the place which he had formerly occupied, was placed a District Assembly, which was to act under the direction of the Provincial Assembly, and upon analogous principles.

All that we know of the acts of the Provincial Assemblies of 1787,¹ and even their own reports, show that as soon as they were created they engaged in covert hostilities and often in open war with the Intendants, who made use of their superior experience only to embarrass the movements of their successors. Here an Assembly complained that it was only with difficulty that it could extract the most necessary documents from the hands of the Intendant. There an Intendant accused the members of the Assembly of endeavouring to usurp functions, which, as he said, the edicts had still left to himself. He appealed to the Minister, who often returned no answer, or merely expressed doubts, for the subject was as new and as obscure to him as to every one else. Sometimes the Assembly resolved that the Intendant had administered badly, that the roads which he had caused to be made were ill planned or ill kept up, and that the corporate bodies under his trust have gone to ruin. Frequently these assemblies hesitated in the obscurity of laws so imperfectly known; they sent great distances to consult one another, and constantly sent each other advice. The Intendant of Auch asserted that he had the right to oppose the will of the Provincial Assembly which had authorised a parish to tax itself, the Assembly maintained that this was a subject on which the Intendant could no longer give orders, but only advice, and it asks the Assembly of the Ile de France for its opinion.

Amidst all these recriminations and consultations the course of administration was impeded and often altogether stopped; the vital functions of the country seemed almost suspended. 'The stagnation of affairs is complete,' says the Provincial Assembly of Lorraine, which in this was only the echo of several others, 'and all good citizens are grieved at it.'

On other occasions these new governing bodies erred on the

¹ See Note LXXV., Con'ts. in the Provincial Assemblies of 1787.

side of over-activity and excessive self confidence, they were filled with a restless and uneasy zeal, which led them to seek to change all the old methods suddenly, and hastily to reform all the most ancient abuses. Under the pretext that henceforth they were to be the guardians of the towns, they assumed the control of municipal affairs, in a word, they put the finishing stroke to the general confusion by aiming at universal improvement.

Now, when we consider what an immense space the administrative powers of the State had so long filled in France, the numerous interests which were daily affected by them, and all that depended upon them or stood in need of their co operation, when we reflect that it was to the Government rather than to themselves that private persons looked for the success of their own affairs, for the encouragement of their manufactures, to ensure their means of subsistence, to lay out and keep up their roads, to maintain their tranquillity, and to preserve their wealth, we shall have some idea of the infinite number of people who were personally injured by the evils from which the administration of the kingdom was suffering.

But it was in the villages that the defects of the new organisation were most strongly felt, in them it not only disturbed the course of authority, it likewise suddenly changed the relative position of society, and brought every class into collision.

When in 1775, Turgot proposed to the King to reform the administration of the rural districts the greatest difficulty he encountered, as he himself informs us, arose from the unequal incidence of taxation for how was it possible to make men who were not all liable to contribute in the same manner, and some of whom were altogether exempt from taxation, act and deliberate together on parochial affairs relating chiefly to the assessment and the collection of those very taxes and the purposes to which they were to be applied? Every parish contained nobles and the clergy who did not pay the *taille* peasants who were partially or wholly exempt and others who paid it all. It was as three distinct parishes each of which would have demanded a separate administration. The difficulty was insoluble.

Nowhere indeed, was the inequality of taxation more apparent than in the rural districts, nowhere was the population more effectually divided into different groups frequently hostile to one another. In order to make it possible to give to the villages a collective administration and a free government on a small scale, it would have been necessary to begin by subjecting all the inhabitants to an equal taxation and lessening the distance by which the classes were divided.

condition of the Syndic raised with that of the community to which he belonged as its chief agent.²¹ Even this question was not easily answered. I have found the letter of a village burgh, written in 1788, in which he expresses his indignation at having been elected to the office of Syndic, 'which was,' he said, 'contrary to all the privileges of his other post.' To this the Comptroller-General replies that this individual must be set right that he must be made to understand that he ought to be proud of the choice of his fellow citizens, and that moreover the new Syndics were not to resemble the local officers who had formerly borne the same appellation, and that they would be treated with more consideration by the Government.

On the other hand some of the chief inhabitants of parishes, and even men of rank, began at once to draw nearer to the peasantry as soon as the peasantry had become a power in the State. A landed proprietor exercising a heritable jurisdiction over a village near Paris complained that the King's Edict debarred him from taking part even as a mere inhabitant, in the proceedings of the Parochial Assembly. Others consented from mere pusillanimity, as they said, to accept even the office of Syndic.

It was too late but as the members of the higher classes of society in France thus began to approach the rural population and sought to combine with the people, the people drew back into the isolation to which it had been condemned and maintained that position. Some parochial assemblies refused to allow the Seigneur of the place to take his seat among them, others practised every kind of trick to evade the reception of persons as lowborn as themselves but who were rich. 'We are informed,' said the Provincial Assembly of Lower Normandy, 'that several municipal bodies have refused to receive among their members landowners not being noble and not domiciled in the parish though these persons have an undoubted right to sit in such meetings. Some other bodies have even refused to admit farmers not having any property in land in the parish.'

Thus then the whole reform of these secondary enactments was already novel obscure and conflicting before the principal laws affecting the government of the State had yet been touched at all. But all that was still untouched was already shaken and it could barely be said that any law was in existence which had not already been threatened with abolition or a speedy change by the Central Government itself.

This sudden and comprehensive renovation of all the laws and

all the administrative habits of France, which preceded the political Revolution of 1789, is a thing scarcely thought of at the present time, yet it was one of the severest perturbations which ever occurred in the history of a great people. This first revolution exercised a prodigious influence on the Revolution which was about to succeed it, and caused the latter to be an event different from all the events of the same kind which had ever till then happened in the world and from those which have happened since.¹

The first English Revolution, which overthrew the whole political constitution of the country and abolished the monarchy itself, touched but superficially the secondary laws of the land and changed scarcely any of the customs and usages of the nation. The administration of justice and the conduct of public business retained their old forms and followed even their past aberrations. In the heat of the Civil Wars the twelve judges of England are said to have continued to go the circuit twice a year. Everything was not, therefore, abandoned to agitation at the same time. The Revolution was circumscribed in its effects, and English society, though shaken at its apex, remained firm upon its base.

France herself has since 1789 witnessed several revolutions which have fundamentally changed the whole structure of her government. Most of them have been very sudden and brought about by force, in open violation of the existing laws. Yet the disorder they have caused has never been either long or general, scarcely have they been felt by the bulk of the nation, sometimes they have been unperceived.

wards in the name of the Republic, at last in the name of the Emperor. And when Fortune had again given the same turn to her wheel, they began once more to judge and to administer for the King, for the Republic, and for the Emperor, the same persons doing the same thing for what is there in the name of a master? Their business was not so much to be good citizens as to be good administrators and good judicial officers. As soon as the first shock was over, it seemed, therefore, as if nothing had stirred in the country.

But when the Revolution of 1789 broke out, that part of the Government which though subordinate, makes itself daily felt by every member of the commonwealth, and which affects his well-being more constantly and decisively than anything else, had just been totally subverted: the administrative offices of France had just changed all their agents and revised all their principles. The State had not at first appeared to receive a violent shock from this immense reform, but there was not a man in the country who had not felt it in his own particular sphere. Every one had been shaken in his condition, disturbed in his habits, or put to inconvenience in his calling. A certain order still prevailed in the more important and general affairs of the nation, but already no one knew whom to obey, whom to apply to, nor how to proceed in those lesser and private affairs which form the staple of social life. The nation having lost its balance in all these details one more blow sufficed to upset it altogether, and to produce the widest catastrophe and the most frightful confusion that the world had ever beheld.

affairs into its own hands the least as well as the greatest. I have shown, on the other hand, how, by a necessary consequence, Paris had made itself the master of the kingdom of which till then it had been the capital, or rather had itself become the entire country. These two facts, which were peculiar to France, would alone suffice if necessary, to explain why a riot could fundamentally destroy a monarchy which had for ages endured so many violent convulsions and which, on the eve of its dissolution, still seemed unassailable even to those who were about to overthrow it.

France being one of the states of Europe in which all political life had been for the longest time and most effectually extinguished, in which private persons had most lost the usage of business, the habit of reading the course of events, the experience of popular movements and almost the notion of the people, it may readily be imagined how all Frenchmen came at once to fall into a frightful Revolution without foreseeing it, those who were most threatened by that catastrophe leading the way, and undertaking to open and widen the path which led to it.

As there were no longer any free institutions, or consequently any political classes, no living political bodies, no organised or disciplined parties, and as, in the absence of all these regular forces the direction of public opinion, when public opinion came again into being devolved exclusively on the French philosophers it might be expected that the Revolution would be directed less with a view to a particular state of facts than with reference to abstract principles and very general theories. It might be anticipated that instead of endeavouring separately to amend the laws which were bad, all laws would be attacked, and that an attempt would be made to substitute for the ancient constitution of France an entirely novel system of government conceived by these writers.

The Church being naturally connected with all the old institutions which were doomed to perish it could not be doubted that the Revolution would shake the religion of the country when it overthrew the civil government. Wherefore it was impossible to foretell to what pitch of extravagance these innovators might rush, delivered at once from all the restraints which religion custom and law impose on the imagination of mankind.

He who should thus have studied the state of France would easily have foreseen that no stretch of audacity was too extreme to be attempted there, and no act of violence too great to be endured. 'What said Burke in one of his eloquent pamphlets, 'is there not a man who can answer for the smallest district—nay, more not one man who can answer for another? Every one is arrested in his

own home without resistance, whether he be accused of royalism, of *moderantism*, or of anything else.' But Mr. Burke knew but little of the condition in which that monarchy which he regretted had abandoned France to her new masters. The administration which had preceded the Revolution had deprived the French both of the means and of the desire of mutual assistance. When the Revolution arrived, it would have been vain to seek in the greater part of France for any ten men accustomed to act systematically and in concert, or to provide for their own defence; the Central Power had alone assumed that duty, so that when this Central Power had passed from the hands of the Crown into those of an irresponsible and sovereign Assembly, and had become as terrible as it had before been good-natured, nothing stood before it to stop or even to check it for a moment. The same cause which led the monarchy to fall so easily rendered everything possible after its fall had occurred.

Never had toleration in religion, never had mildness in authority, never had humanity and goodwill to mankind been more professed, and, it seemed, more generally admitted than in the eighteenth century. Even the rights of war, which is the last refuge of violence, had become circumscribed and softened. Yet from this relaxed state of manners a Revolution of unexampled inhumanity was about to spring, though this softening of the manners of France was not a mere pretence, for no sooner had the Revolution spent its fury than the same gentleness immediately pervaded all the laws of the country, and penetrated into the habits of political society.

This contrast between the benignity of its theories and the violence of its actions, which was one of the strangest characteristics of the French Revolution, will surprise no one who has remarked that this Revolution had been prepared by the most civilised classes of the nation, and that it was accomplished by the most barbarous and the most rude. The members of those civilised classes having no pre-existing bond of union, no habit of acting in concert, no hold upon the people, the people almost instantly became supreme when the old authorities of the State were annihilated. Where the people did not actually assume the government it gave its spirit to those who governed; and if, on the other hand, it be recollected what the manner of life of that people had been under the old monarchy, it may readily be surmised what it would soon become.

Even the peculiarities of its condition had imparted to the French people several virtues of no common occurrence. Emanci-

SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER

ON THE PAYS D'ÉTATS, AND ESPECIALLY ON THE CONSTITUTIONS
OF LANGUEDOC

It is not my intention minutely to investigate in this place how public business was carried on in each of the provinces called Pays d'États, which were still in existence at the outbreak of the Revolution. I wish only to indicate the number of them, to point out those in which local life was still most active, to show what were the relations of these provinces with the administration of the Crown, how far they formed an exception to the general rules I have previously established, how far they fell within those rules; and lastly, to show by the example of one of these provinces what they might all have easily become.

Estates had existed in most of the provinces of France—that is each of them had been administered under the King's government by the *gens des trois états*, as they were then called, which meant the representatives of the Clergy, the Nobility, and the Commons. This provincial constitution, like most of the other political institutions of the Middle Ages, occurred, with the same features, in almost all the civilised parts of Europe—in all those parts, at least, into which Germanic manners and ideas had penetrated. In many of the provinces of Germany these States subsisted down to the French Revolution, in those provinces in which they had been previously destroyed they had only disappeared in the course of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Everywhere, for two hundred years, the sovereigns had carried on a clandestine or an open warfare against them. Nowhere had they attempted to improve this institution with the progress of time, but only to destroy and deform it whenever an opportunity presented itself and when they could not do worse.

In France, in 1789, these States only existed in five provinces of a certain extent and in some insignificant districts. Provincial liberty could in truth, only be said to exist in two provinces—in Brittany and in Languedoc—everywhere else the institution had entirely lost its vitality, and was reduced to a mere shadow.

there as well as everywhere else, it created numerous new public officers, whose places the province was compelled to buy up at a large price.

Languedoc was governed like the other provinces of France by an Intendant. This Intendant had in each district, his Sub-delegates who corresponded with the lords of the parishes and directed them. The Intendant exercised the tutelage of the administration as completely as in the *provis d'election*. The humblest village in the gorges of the Cevennes was precluded from making the smallest outlay until it had been authorised by an Order of the King's Council from Paris. That part of the judicial administration which is now denominated in France the *contentieux ad un stratif*, or the litigated questions referred to the Council of State was not only not less but more comprehensive than in the remainder of France. The Intendant decided in the first instance, all questions relating to the public ways, he judged all suits relating to roads, and in general, he pronounced on all the matters in which the Government was or conceived itself to be, interested. The Government extended the same protection as elsewhere to all its agents against the rash prosecutions of the citizens whom they might have oppressed.

What then did Languedoc possess which distinguished it from the other provinces of the kingdom and which caused them to envy its institutions? Three things sufficed to render it entirely different from the rest of France.

I. An Assembly composed of men of station looked up to by the population, respected by the Crown to which no officer of the Central Power or to use the phraseology then in use 'no officer of the King' could belong and in which every year the special interests of the province were freely and gravely discussed. The mere fact that the royal administration was placed near this source of light caused its privileges to be very differently exercised and though its agents and its instincts were the same its results in no degree resembled what they were elsewhere.

II. In Languedoc many public works were executed at the expense of the King and his agents. There were other public works for which the Central Government provided the funds and partly directed the execution but the greater part of them were executed at the expense of the province alone. When the King had approved the plan and authorised the estimates for these last mentioned works they were executed by officers chosen by the Estates and under the inspection of commissioners taken from this Assembly.

III. Lastly the province had the right of levying itself and

in the manner it preferred a part of the royal taxes and all the rates which were imposed by its own authority for its own wants

Let us see the results which Languedoc continued to extract from these privileges they deserve a minute attention

Nothing is more striking in the other parts of France—the *pays d'élection*—than the almost complete absence of local charges. The general imposts were frequently oppressive, but a province spent nothing on itself. In Languedoc, on the contrary, the annual expenditure of the province on public works was enormous, in 1780 it exceeded two millions of livres

The Central Government was sometimes alarmed at witnessing so vast an outlay. It feared that the province exhausted by such an effort would be unable to acquit the share of the taxes due to the State, it blamed the Estates for not moderating this expenditure. I have read a document, framed by the Assembly in answer to these animadversions the passages I am about to transcribe from it will depict better than all I could say, the spirit which animated this small Government

It is admitted in this statement that the province has commenced and is still carrying on immense public works but far from offering any apology for this proceeding it is added that saving the opposition of the Crown these works will be still further extended and persevered in. The province had already improved or rectified the channel of the principal rivers within its territory and it was then engaged in adding to the Canal of Burgundy dug under Louis XIV, but already insufficient a prolongation which passing through Lower Languedoc should proceed by Cette and Agen to the Rhone. The port of Cette had been opened to trade and was maintained at great cost. All these expenses had as was observed a national rather than a provincial character, yet the province as the party chiefly interested had taken them on itself. It was also engaged in draining and restoring to agriculture the marshes of Agues-Mortes. Roads had been the object of its peculiar care all those which connect the province with the rest of the kingdom had been opened or put in good order even the cross-roads between the towns and villages of Languedoc had been repaired. All these different roads were excellent even in winter and formed the greatest contrast with the hard uneven and ill constructed roads which were to be found in most of the adjacent provinces such as Dauphiny Quercy and the government of Bordeaux—all *peu à l'élection* it was remarked. On this point the Report appears to the opinion of travellers and traders and the

again these several divisions were all to assist the townships, even for the completion of undertakings of local interest, if they were necessary and above its strength, for, said the States frequently, 'the fundamental principle of our constitution is that all parts of Languedoc are reciprocally bound together, and ought successively to help each other.'

The works executed by the province were to be carefully prepared beforehand, and first submitted to the examination of the lesser bodies which were to contribute to them. They were all paid for: forced labour was unknown. I have observed that in the other parts of France—the *pays d'élection*—the land taken from its owners for public works was always ill and tardily paid for, and often not paid for at all. This was one of the great grievances complained of by the Provincial Assemblies when they were convoked in 1787. In some cases the possibility of liquidating debts of this nature had been taken away, for the object taken had been altered or destroyed before the valuation. In Languedoc every inch of ground taken from its owner was to be carefully valued before the works were begun, and paid for in the first year of the execution.

The regulations of these Estates relating to different public works, from which these details are copied, seemed so well conceived that even the Central Government admired, though without imitating them. The King's Council, after having sanctioned the application of them, caused them to be printed at the Royal press, and to be transmitted to all the Intendants of France as a document to be consulted.

What I have said of public works is *à fortiori* applicable to that other not less important portion of the provincial administration which related to the levy of taxes. In this respect, more particularly, the contrast was so great between the kingdom and the provinces that it is difficult to believe they formed part of the same empire.

I have had occasion to say elsewhere that the methods of proceeding used in Languedoc for the assessment and collection of the *taille* were in part the same as are now employed in France in the levy of the public taxes. Nor shall I here revert to this subject, merely adding that the province was so attached to its own superior methods of proceeding, that when new taxes were imposed by the Crown, the States of Languedoc never hesitated to purchase at a very high price the right of levying them in their own manner and by their own agents exclusively.

In spite of all the expenses which I have successively

enumerated, the finances of Languedoc were nevertheless in such good order, and its credit so well established, that the Central Government often had recourse to it, and borrowed, in the name of the province, sums of money which would not have been lent on such favourable terms to the Government itself. Thus Languedoc borrowed, on its own security, but for the King's service, in the later years of the monarchy, 73,200,000 livres, or nearly three millions sterling.

The Government and the Ministers of the Crown looked, however, with an unfavourable eye on these provincial liberties. Richelieu had first mutilated and afterwards abolished them. The spiritless and indolent Louis XIII., who loved nothing, detested them, the horror he felt for all provincial privileges was such, said Boulainvilliers, that his anger was excited by the mere name of them. It is hard to sound the hatred of feeble souls for whatever compels them to exert themselves. All that they retain of manhood is turned in that direction, and they exhibit strength in their animosity, however weak they may be in everything else. Fortunately the ancient constitution of Languedoc was restored under the minority of Louis XIV., who consequently respected it as his own work. Louis XV. suspended it for a couple of years, but afterwards allowed it to go on.

The creation of municipal offices for sale exposed the constitution of the province to dangers less direct, but not less formidable. That pernicious institution not only destroyed the constitution of the towns, it tended to vitiate that of the provinces. I know not whether the deputies of the commons in the Provincial Assemblies had ever been elected *ad hoc*, but at any rate they had long ceased to be so; the municipal officers of the towns were *ex officio* the sole representatives of the burgesses and the people in those bodies.

importance, and then spirit gradually infused itself into the whole body. Nay, more, the three magistrates, who under the name of Syndics General, were charged in the name of the States, with the ordinary management of the business, were almost always lawyers,—that is to say, commoners. The nobility was strong enough to maintain its rank, but no longer strong enough to reign alone. The clergy though consisting to a great extent of men of gentle birth, lived on excellent terms with the commons, they eagerly adopted most of the plans of that Order and laboured in conjunction with it to increase the material prosperity of the whole community, by encouraging trade and manufactures thus placing their own great knowledge of mankind and their singular dexterity in the conduct of affairs at the service of the people. A priest was almost always chosen to proceed to Versailles to discuss with the Ministers of the Crown the questions which sometimes set at variance the royal authority and that of the States. It might be said that throughout the last century Languedoc was administered by the Commons, who were controlled by the Nobles and assisted by the Bishops.

Thanks to this peculiar constitution of Languedoc the spirit of the age was enabled peacefully to pervade this ancient institution, and to modify it altogether without at all destroying it.

It might have been so everywhere else in France. A small portion of the perseverance and the exertions which the sovereigns of France employed for the abolition or the dislocation of the Provincial Estates would have sufficed to perfect them in this manner and to adapt them to all the wants of modern civilisation, if those sovereigns had ever had any other aim than to become and to remain the masters of France.

[THE chapters which follow were not included in the work first published by M de Tocqueville in 1855. They are the continuation of it left unfinished at the time of his death in 1859 and published in 1865 by M de Beaumont amongst the posthumous works of his friend. They are now translated for the first time. Although they must be regarded as incomplete since they never received the final revision of the author and the latter portions of them are fragmentary yet they are not I think unworthy to form part of the work to which they were intended to belong and a melancholy interest attaches to them as the last meditations of a great and original thinker. In the French text an attempt has been made to distinguish by a different type the passages which are more carefully finished from those which consisted merely of notes for further elaboration. But as this arrangement breaks the uniformity of the text more than is necessary I have not adopted it.—H. R.]

BOOK III.

CHAPTER I

OF THE VIOLENT AND UNDEFINED AGITATION OF THE HUMAN MIND
AT THE MOMENT WHEN THE FRENCH REVOLUTION BROKE OUT

WHAT I have previously said of France is applicable to the whole Continent. In the ten or fifteen years preceding the French Revolution, the human mind was abandoned, throughout Europe, to strange, incoherent, and irregular impulses, symptoms of a new and extraordinary disease, which would have singularly alarmed the world if the world had understood them.

A conception of the greatness of man in general and of the omnipotence of his reason and the boundless range of his intelligence, had penetrated and pervaded the spirit of the age, yet this lofty conception of mankind in general was commingled with a boundless contempt for the age in which men were living and the society to which they belonged. Never was so much humility united to so much pride—the pride of humanity was inflated to madness, the estimate each man formed of his age and country was singularly low.

memoirs—all the correspondence of the time which has been published—attest a state of mind so different from the present, that nothing short of this concurrence of certain and abundant evidence could convince us of the fact

Every page of Schlosser's 'History of the Eighteenth Century' reveals this general presentiment, that a great change was about to take place in the condition of mankind

order of things might be overthrown to establish a new order in the midst of disorder and ruin, would have appeared to them an absurd illusion and a fantastic dream. The gradual improvement of society seemed to them the limit of the possible.

It is a common error of the people who are called wise and practical in ordinary times, to judge by certain rules the men whose very object is to change or to destroy those rules. When a time is come at which passion takes the guidance of affairs the beliefs of men of experience are less worthy of consideration than the schemes which engage the imagination of dreamers.

It is curious to see in the official correspondence of that epoch civil officers of ability and foresight laying their plans framing their measures, and calculating scientifically the use they will make of their powers, at a time when the Government they are serving, the laws they are applying, the society they are living in, and they themselves shall be no more.

'What scenes are passing in France!' writes Johann Muller on the 6th of August, 1789. 'Blessed be the impression they produce on the nations and on their masters! I know there are excesses, but the cost of a free constitution is not too great. Is not a storm which purifies the air better than an atmosphere tainted as with the plague, even though here and there it should strike a few heads?' 'What an event, exclaimed Fox, 'how much the greatest it is that ever happened in the world' and how much the best!'

Can we be surprised that this conception of the Revolution as a general uprising of humanity, a conception which enlarged and invigorated so many small and feeble souls, should have taken possession at once of the mind of France, when even other countries partook of it? Nor is it astonishing that the first excesses of the Revolution should have affected the best patriots of France so little when even foreigners who were not excited by the struggle or embittered by personal grievances could extend so much indulgence to them.

Let it not be supposed that this sort of abhorrence of themselves and of their age which had thus strangely fallen upon almost all the inhabitants of the continent of Europe, was a superficial or a transient sentiment.

Ten years later when the French Revolution had inflicted on Germany all sorts of violent transformations accompanied by death

¹ Letter of Johann Muller to London 1789 (Memorials at LC are per letter to Muller, August 11 1789) ² Fox to Mr Pitt, 1789 (July 31) (Fox, ii 361)

and destruction, even then, one of those Germans, in whom enthusiasm for France had turned to bitter hatred, exclaims, mindful of the past, in a confidential effusion, 'What was is no more. What new edifice will be raised on the ruins, I know not. But this I know, that it would be the direst calamity if this tremendous era were again to give birth to the apathy and the worn-out forms of the past.' 'Yes,' replied the person to whom these words were addressed, 'the old social body must perish.'

The years which preceded the French Revolution were, in almost every part of Europe, years of great national prosperity. The useful arts were everywhere more cultivated. The taste for enjoyments, which follow in the train of affluence, was more diffused. Industry and commerce, which supply these wants, were improving and spreading. It seemed as if the life of man becoming thus more busy and more sensual, the human mind would lose sight of those abstract studies which embrace society, and would centre more and more on the petty cares of daily life. But the contrary took place. Throughout Europe, almost as much as in France, all the educated classes were plunged in philosophical discussions and dogmatical theories. Even in places ordinarily the most remote from speculations of this nature, the same train of argument was eagerly pursued. In the most trading cities of Germany, in Hamburg, Lubeck, and Dantzic the merchants, traders, and manufacturers would meet after the labours of the day to discuss amongst themselves the great questions which affect the existence, the condition, the happiness of man. Even the women, amidst their petty household cares, were sometimes distracted by these enigmas of life. 'We thought,' says Perthes, 'that by becoming highly enlightened, one might become perfect.'

emotion. Treasures of passion seemed accumulated in every breast, which sought but an occasion to break forth.

Thus, a traveller who had been round the globe was an object of general attention. When Forster went to Germany in 1771, he was received with enthusiasm. Not a town but gave him an ovation. Crowds flocked about him to hear his adventures from his own lips, but still more to hear him describe the unknown countries he had visited, and the strange customs of the men among whom he had been living. Was not their savage simplicity worthy more than all our riches and our arts: were not their instincts above our virtues?¹

A certain unfrocked Lutheran priest, one Basidow, ignorant, quarrelsome, and a drunkard, a caricature of Luther, excogitated a new system of schools which was, he said, to change the ideas and manners of his countrymen. He put forth his scheme in coarse and intemperate language. The object, as he took care to announce, was not only to regenerate Germany, but the human race. Forthwith, all Germany is in movement. Princes, nobles, commons, towns, cities, abet the great innovator. Lords and ladies of high estate write to Basidow to ask his advice. Mothers of families place his books in the hands of their children. The old schools founded by Melancthon are forsaken. A college, designed to educate these reformers of mankind, is founded under the name of the 'Philanthropian,' blazes for a moment, and disappears. The enthusiasm drops, leaving behind it confusion and doubt.

The real spirit of the age was to reject every form of mysticism, and to cling in all things to the evidence most palpable to the understanding. Nevertheless, in this violent perturbation of mind, men, not knowing as yet which way to look, cast themselves suddenly on the supernatural. On the eve of the French Revolution, Europe was covered with strange fraternities and secret societies, which only revived under new names delusions that had long been forgotten. Such were the doctrines of Swedenborg, of the Martinists, of the Freemasons, the Illuminati, the Rosicrucians, the disciples of Strict Abstinence, the Mesmerists, and many other varieties of similar sects. Many of these sects originally contemplated no more than the private advantage of their members

¹ Not a man of education, of what ever rank, would pass through the town where Forster lived without coming to converse with him. Princes invited him, nobles courted him, the commonalty thronged about him, the learned were intensely interested by his conversation. To Michaelis, Heyne, Her-

der, and others who were endeavouring to solve the mystery of the antiquity and history of mankind, Forster seemed to open the sources of the primeval world by describing those populations of another hemisphere which had not come in contact with any form of civilisation.

must be considered as one of the most conspicuous signs of its approach

They were not the only signs

It would be a mistake to suppose that the American Revolution was hailed with ardent sympathy in France alone the noise of it went forth to the ends of Europe everywhere it was regarded as a beacon Steffens, who fifty years later took so active a part in rousing Germany against France, relates in his Memoirs, that in early childhood the first thing that excited him was the cause of American independence

'I still remember vividly,' says he, 'what happened at Elsinore and in the roadstead, on the day when that peace was signed which secured the triumph of freedom The day was fine, the roadstead was full of people of all nations We awaited with eager impatience the very dawn All the ships were dressed—the masts ornamented with pennons, everything covered with flags, the weather was calm, with just wind enough to cause the gay bunting to flutter in the breeze, the boom of cannon, the cheers of the crews on deck, completed the festal character of the day My father had invited some friends to his table, they drank to the victory of the Americans and the triumph of the popular cause, whilst a dim presentiment that great events would result from this triumph mingled with their rejoicings It was the bright and cheering dawn of a bloody day My father sought to imbue us with the love of political freedom Contrary to the habit of the house, he had us brought to table, where he impressed on us the importance of the event we were witnessing, and bade us drink with him and his guests to *the welfare of the new commonwealth*'¹

Of the men who, in every corner of old Europe, felt themselves thus moved by the deeds of a small community in the New World not one thoroughly understood the deep and secret cause of his own emotion yet all heard a signal in that distant sound What it announced was still unknown It was the voice of John crying in the wilderness that new times were at hand

Seek not to assign to these facts which I have been relating any peculiar cause all of them were different symptoms of the same social disease On all hands the old institutions and the old powers no longer fitted accurately the new condition and the new wants of man Hence that strange unrest which led even the great and the worldly to regard their own state of life as intolerable Hence that universal thirst for change, which came unbidden

¹ 'Memoirs of Henry Steffens Breslau 1840 Steffens was born in 1775 at Stavagner in Norway

CHAPTER II

HOW THIS VAGUE PERTURBATION OF THE HUMAN MIND SUDDENLY BECAME IN FRANCE A POSITIVE PASSION, AND WHAT FORM THIS PASSION AT FIRST ASSUMED

IN the year 1787 this vague perturbation of the human mind, which I have just described, and which had for some time past been agitating the whole of Europe without any precise direction, suddenly became in France an active passion directed to a positive object. But, strange to say, this object was not that which the French Revolution was to attain and the men who were first and most keenly affected by this new passion were precisely those whom the Revolution was to devour.

At first, indeed, it was not so much the equality of rights as political freedom which was looked for, and the Frenchmen who were first moved themselves, and who set society in motion belonged not to the lower but to the highest order. Before it sunk down to the people, this new born detestation of absolute and arbitrary power burst forth amongst the nobles, the clergy, the magistracy, the most privileged of the middle classes,—those in short who, coming nearest in the State to the master had more than others the means of resisting him and the hope of sharing his power.

But why was the hatred of despotism the first symptom? Was it not because in this state of general dissatisfaction, the common ground on which it was most easy to agree was that of war against a political power, which either oppressed every one alike or supported that by which every one was oppressed, and because the noble and the rich found in liberty the only mode of expressing this dissatisfaction which they felt more than any other class?

I shall not relate how Louis XVI was led by financial considerations to convoke about him, in an assembly the members of the nobility, the clergy and the upper rank of the commons and to submit to this body of Notables the state of affairs. I am discussing history, not narrating it. It is well known that this assembly, which met at Versailles on the 22nd February 1787, consisted of nine peers of France, twenty noblemen, eight privy

people. It would have abolished forced labour, reformed the *taille*, and suppressed the *twentieths*, a species of tax from which the upper classes had continued to make themselves exempt. In place of these taxes, which were to be abolished or reformed, a land-tax was to be imposed, on the very same basis which has since become the basis of the land-tax of France, and the custom-houses, which placed grievous restrictions on trade and industry, were to be removed to the frontier of the kingdom. Beside, and almost in the place of, the Intendants who administered each province, an elective body was to be constituted, with the power not only of watching the conduct of public business, but, in most cases, of directing it. All these measures were conformable to the spirit of the times. They were resisted or postponed by the Notables. Nevertheless, the Government remained unpopular, and the Notables had the public cry in their favour.

Government, they were loudly cheered on to the attack. The King hastening to dismiss them, thought himself obliged to offer them his public thanks.

Not a few of these persons are said to have been amazed at this degree of public favour and sudden power. They would have been far more astonished at it if they could have foreseen what was about to follow. If they had known that these same laws, which they had resisted with so much popular applause, were founded on the very principles which were to triumph in the Revolution, that the traditional institutions which they opposed to the innovations of the Government were precisely the institutions which the Revolution was about to destroy.

That which caused the popularity of these Notables was not the form of their opposition, but the opposition itself. They criticised the abuses of the Government, they condemned its prodigality, they demanded an account of its expenditure, they spoke of the constitutional laws of the country, of the fundamental principles which limit the unlimited power of the Crown, and, with it precisely demanding the interposition of the nation in the government by the States General, they perpetually suggested that idea. This was enough.

The Government had already long been suffering from a malady which is the endemic and incurable disease of powers that have undertaken to order, to foresee, to do every thing. It had assumed a universal responsibility. However men might differ in the grounds of their complaints they agreed in blaming the common source of their, what had hitherto been no more than a general inclination of mind then became a universal and impetuous passion. All the secret sores caused by daily contact with dilapidated institutions, which chafed both manners and opinion in a thousand places—all the smothered animosities kept alive by divided classes, by contested positions by absurd or oppressive distinctions rose against the supreme power. Long had they sought a pathway to the light of day—that path once opened they rushed blindly along it. It was not their natural path, but it was the first they found open. Hatred of arbitrary power became then their sole passion, and the Government their common enemy.

and strictly followed. The old machine of Royal government was again set in motion but it became apparent that the machine was propelled by some new motive power of an unknown kind, which, instead of causing it to move onwards, was about to break it in pieces.

The King then, according to custom, caused the new edicts to be brought down to the Parliament and the Parliament, equally according to custom, laid its humble remonstrance at the steps of the throne.¹

The King replied, and Parliaments insisted. For centuries things had gone on thus, and the nation heard from time to time this sort of political dialogue carried on above its head between the sovereign and his magistrates. The practice had only been interrupted during the reign of Louis XIV and for a time. But the novelty lay in the subject of the debate and the nature of the arguments.

This time the Parliament, before it proceeded to register the edicts called for all the accounts of the finance department, which we should now call the budget of the State, in support of the measures, and as the King naturally declined to hand over the entire government to a body which was irresponsible and non-elected, and so to share the legislative power with a Court of Justice the Parliament then declared that the nation alone had the right to raise fresh taxes,² and thereupon demanded that the nation should be convoked. The Parliament grasped the very heart of the people, but held it only for a moment.

The arguments put forward by the Magistracy in support of their demands were not less novel than the demands themselves. The King they said, was only the administrator and not the owner of the public fortune the representative and chief officer of the nation, not its master. Sovereignty resided in the nation itself. The nation alone could decide great questions its rights were not dependant on the will of the sovereign, they took their being from the nature of man, they were as inalienable and indestructible as human nature itself. 'The institution of the States-General,' they declared, 'is a principle founded on the rights of man and confirmed by reason' ¹ 'Common interest has combined men in society, and given rise to governments that alone can maintain them' ² 'No prescription of the States-General can run against the nature of things or against the imperishable rights of the nation' ³ 'Public opinion is rarely mistaken it is rare that men receive impressions contrary to truth' ⁴

The King having exiled the Parliament from Paris, that body protested that liberty of speech and action was an inalienable right of man, and could not be wrested from him without tyranny, save by the regular forms of judicial procedure

less did it demand, in the name of its own feudal traditions, the restoration of the States of Normandy, as the peculiar privilege of that province so curiously were ideas, just born into the world, enclosed and swathed in these remains of antiquity

It was a tradition of the old monarchy that the Parliament should use in its remonstrances animated and almost violent language a certain exaggeration of words was conceded to it. The most absolute sovereigns had tolerated this licence of speech, by reason, indeed, of the powerlessness of those who uttered it as they were certain in the end to be reduced to obedience and compressed within narrow limits, the indulgence of a free utterance was readily left to them. The Parliament, moreover, was wont to make a great deal of noise for a small result what it said went beyond what it meant this franchise had become a sort of right of the magistracy

On this occasion the Parliament carried their ancient freedom to a degree of licence never heard before, for a new born fire was burning in their hearts and unconsciously inflamed their language. Certainly, among the governments of our own time, which are almost all, nevertheless, governments maintained by the sword, not one could allow its ministers and its measures to be attacked in such terms by the representatives of its own authority

'Despotism, Siro,' said the Parliament of Paris 'is substituted for the laws of the realm, and the magistracy is no more than the instrument of arbitrary power. Would that Your Majesty could interrogate the victims of that power, confined forgotten in impenetrable prisons the abode of silence and injustice, those whom intrigue, cupidity, the jealousy of power, the thirst of vengeance, the fear or the hatred of justice private pique or personal convenience have caused to be put there. Then drawing a parallel between two citizens one rich and the other poor, the latter being oppressed by the former, the Parliament added—'Is indigence then a crime? Have flesh and blood no claims? Does a man without credit or a poor man cease to be a citizen?'

It was especially on the subject of taxation and against the collectors of the revenue that, even in the calmest times, the judicial bodies were accustomed to inveigh with extreme violence. No sooner was the new tax announced than the Parliament of Paris declared it to be disastrous consternation followed the proposal, its adoption would give rise to a general mourning. The population, harassed by fiscal exactions, were at their wits' end.

¹ Histoire du Gouvernement Français du 21 février 1787 au 31 Décembre.
² Parlement de Normandie 1787

To arrogate to one's self the power of levying tribute without the States General was to declare aloud that the sovereign seeks not to be a king of France, but a king of serfs¹. The substance of the people was become the prey of the cupidity of courtiers and the rapacity of contractors².

Great as was the excitement of that time, it would still be very difficult to account for the language of these magistrates without recalling what had been said so many times before on the same subject. As under the old monarchy most of the taxes were levied on account of private persons who held them on farm, or by their agents, for centuries past men had accustomed themselves to look upon taxation as it bore on the private emolument of certain individuals and not as the common income of the nation. Taxes were commonly denounced as *odious exactions*. The salt duty was styled the *infernal machine of the gabelle*: those who collected the taxes were spoken of as public robbers enriched by the poverty of everybody else. So said the tax payers: the courts of justice held the same language, and even the Government, which had leased to these very farmers the rights they exercised, scarcely spoke differently of them. It seemed as if their business was not its own and that it sought a way of escape amidst the clamour which pursued its own agents.

When therefore, the Parliament of Paris spoke in this manner on the subject of taxes it merely followed an old and general practice. The play was the same but the audience was changed, and the clamour, instead of dying away as it had commonly done within the limit of the classes whom their privileges caused to be *but little affected by taxation was now so loud and so reiterated* that it penetrated to those classes which bore the heaviest burden and ere long filled them with indignation.

If the Parliament employed new arguments to vindicate its own rights, the Government employed arguments not less new in defence of its ancient prerogatives. For example in a pamphlet attributed to the Court which appeared about that time the following passage occurs — It is a question of *privilege* which excites the Parliament. They want to retain their exemption from taxation, this is nothing but a formidable combination between the nobility of sword and gown to continue under colour of liberty to humble and enslave the commons whom the King alone defends and means to raise³.

¹ Parlement de Toulouse. ² Août, 1787.

³ A pamphlet intitulé Réclamation du Tiers État au Roi.

⁴ Parlement de Beaunçon 1788.

Two men, in the course of this struggle, had especially distinguished themselves by the boldness of their speeches and by their revolutionary attitude—these were M. Gossard and M. d'Epremenil. It was resolved to arrest them. Then occurred a scene, the prelude, so to speak, of the great tragedy that was to follow, well calculated to exhibit an easy-going Government under the aspect of tyranny.

Informed of the resolution taken against them, these two magistrates left their homes, and took refuge in the Parliament itself, in the full dress of their Order, where they were lost amidst the crowd of judges forming that great body. The Palace of Justice was surrounded by troops, and the doors guarded. Viscount d'Agoult, who commanded them, appeared alone in the great Chamber. The whole Parliament was assembled, and sitting in the most solemn form. The number of the judges, the venerable antiquity of the Court, the dignity of their dress, the simplicity of their demeanour, the extent of their power, the majesty of the very hall, filled with all the memorials of our history, all contributed to make the Parliament the greatest and most honoured thing in France, after the Throne.

In presence of such an Assembly the officer stood at first at gaze. He was asked who sent him there. He answered in rough but embarrassed accents, and demanded that the two members whom he was ordered to arrest should be pointed out to him. The Parliament sat motionless and silent. The officer withdrew—re-entered—then withdrew again, the Parliament, still motionless and silent, neither resisting nor yielding. The time of year was that when the days are shortest. Night came on. The troops lit fires round the approaches to the Palace, as round a besieged fort. The populace, astonished by so unwonted a sight surrounded them in crowds, but stood aloof—the populace was touched but not yet excited and therefore stood aloof to contemplate, by the light of those bivouac fires, a scene so new and unwonted under the monarchy. For there it might see how the oldest Government in Europe applied itself to teach the people to outrage the majesty of the oldest institutions and to violate in their sanctuary the most august of ancient powers.

This lasted till midnight when D'Epremenil at last rose. He thanked the Parliament for the effort it had made to save him. He declined to trespass longer on the generous sympathy of his colleagues. He commended the commonwealth and his children to their care and descending the steps of the court, surrendered himself to the officer. It seemed as if he was leaving that assembly

to mount the scaffold. The scaffold, indeed, he was one day to mount, but that was in other times and under other powers. The only living witness of this strange scene, Duke Pasquier, has told me that at these words of D'Epréménil the whole Assembly burst into tears, as if it had been Regulus marching out of Rome to return to the horrid death which awaited him in Carthage. The Marshal de Noailles sobbed aloud. Alas! how many tears were ere long to be shed on loftier woes than these. Such grief was no doubt exaggerated, but not unreal. At the commencement of a revolution the vivacity of emotions greatly exceeds the importance of events, as at the close of revolutions it falls short of them.

Having thus struck a blow at the whole body of the Parliaments, represented by their chief, it only remained to annihilate their power. Six edicts were simultaneously published.¹ These edicts, which roused all France, were designed to effect several of the most important and useful reforms which the Revolution has since accomplished: the separation of the legislative and judicial powers, the abolition of exceptional courts of justice, and the establishment of all the principles which, to this day, govern the judicial organisation of France, both civil and criminal. All these reforms were conceived in the true spirit of the age, and met the real and lasting wants of society. But as they were aimed at the privileged jurisdiction of the Parliaments, they struck down the idol of the hour, and they emanated from a power which was detested. That was enough. In the eyes of the nation these new edicts were a triumph of absolute government. The time had not yet come when everything may be pardoned by democracy to despotism in exchange for order and equality. In a moment the nation rose. Each Parliament became at once a focus of resistance round which the Orders of the province grouped themselves, so as

¹ The object of the Edicts which were sent down to the Parliament on the 8th May 1788 is well known. The first and second of these established a new order of judicature. Exceptional courts of justice were abolished. Small courts were scattered over the country which have since become the French Courts of First Instance. Higher courts were established to hear appeals to sit on criminal cases and on civil cases under 20,000 livres in value: these were the germ of the appeal courts of France. Lastly the Parliaments were to hear causes in appeal of more than 20,000 livres value—but this was a needless provision and it has disappeared. Such was the reform comprised

in the two first edicts. The third contained reforms of equal importance in criminal and penal law. No capital executions were henceforth to take place, without such a respite as would afford time for the exercise of the prerogative of mercy: no coercive interrogatory was to be used: the felon's bench was abolished: no criminal sentence to be given without reasons: compensation was to be awarded to those who should be unjustly indicted. The fourth and fifth edicts related exclusively to the Parliaments and were designed to modify or rather to destroy them. (See the History of the Revolution by Buchez and Roux.)

to present a firm front to the action of the central power of government.

France was at that time divided, as is well known, into thirteen judicial provinces, each of which was attached to a Parliament. All these Parliaments were absolutely independent of one another, all of them had equal prerogatives, all of them were invested with the same right of discussing the mandates of the legislator before submitting to them. This organisation will be seen to have been natural, on looking back to the time when most of these courts of justice were founded. The different parts of France were so dissimilar in their interests, their disposition, their customs, and their manners, that the same legislation could not be applied to all of them at once. As a distinct law was usually enacted for each province, it was natural that in each province there should be a Parliament whose duty it was to test this law. In more recent times, the French having become more similar, one law sufficed for all : but the right of testing the law remained divided.

An edict of the King applying equally to the whole of France, after it had been accepted and executed in a certain manner in one part of the territory, might still be modified or contested in the twelve other parts. That was the right, but that was not the custom. For a long period of time the separate Parliaments had ceased to contest anything, save the administrative rules, which might be peculiar to their own province. They did not debate the general laws of the kingdom, unless the peculiar interests of their own province seemed to be affected by some one of their provisions. As for the principle of such laws, their opportunity or efficiency, these were considerations they did not commonly entertain. On these points they were wont to rely on the Parliament of Paris, which, by a sort of tacit agreement, was looked up to by all the other Parliaments as their political guide.

On this occasion each Parliament chose to examine these edicts, *as if they concerned its own province alone, and as if it had been the sole representative of France*; each province chose, too, to distinguish itself by a separate resistance in the midst of the general resistance they encountered. All of these discussed the principle of each edict, as well as its special application. A clause which had been accepted without difficulty by one of these bodies was obstinately opposed elsewhere. one of them barely notices what called forth the indignation of another. Assailed by thirteen adversaries at once, each of which attacked with different weapons and struck in different places, the Government, amidst all these bodies, could not, by its hand upon a single head.

But, what was even more remarkable than the diversity of these attacks, was the uniform intention which animated them. Each of the thirteen courts struggled after its own fashion and upon its own soil, but the sentiment which excited them was identically the same. The remonstrances made at that time by the different Parliaments, and published by them, would fill many volumes, but open the book where you will, you seem to be reading the same page always the same thoughts expressed for the most part in the same words. All of them demanded the States-General in the name of the imprescriptible rights of the nation: all of them approved the conduct of the Parliament of Paris, protested against the acts of violence directed against it, encouraged it to resist, and imitated, as well as it could, not only its measures, but the philosophical language of its opposition. 'Subjects,' said the Parliament of Grenoble, 'have rights as well as the sovereign—rights which are essential to all who are not slaves.' 'The just man,' said the Parliament of Normandy, 'does not change his principles when he changes his abode.' 'The King,' said the Parliament of Besançon, 'cannot wish to have for his subjects humiliated slaves'.¹ The tumult raised at the same time by all these magistrates scattered over the surface of the country sounds like the confused noise of a multitude: listen attentively to what they are saying: it is as the voice of one man.

What is it then that the country was saying thus simultaneously? Everywhere you find the same ideas and the same expressions so that beneath the unity of the judicature you discover the unity of the nation—and through this multiplicity of old institutions, of local customs of provincial privileges, of different usages, which seemed to sever France into so many different peoples, each living a separate life you discern one of the nations of the earth in which the greatest degree of similarity subsists between man and man. This movement of the Parliaments, at once multiple and uniform, attacking like a crowd, striking like a single arm—this judicial insurrection was more dangerous to the Government than all other insurrections, even military revolt, because it turned against the Government that regular, civil, and moral power which is the habitual instrument of authority. The strength of an army may coerce for a day, but the constant defence of Governments lies in courts of justice. Another striking point in this resistance of the judicial bodies was not so much the mischief they themselves did to the Government, as that which they allowed to be done to it by others. They established, for

¹ These citations are from official documents.

instance, the worst form of liberty of the press that, namely, which springs not from a right, but from the non-execution of the laws. They introduced, too, the right of holding promiscuous meetings, so that the different members of each Order and the Orders themselves could remove for a time the barrier which divided them, and concert a common course of action.

Thus it was that all the Orders in each province engaged gradually in the struggle, but not all at the same time or in the same manner. The nobility were the first and boldest champions in that contest against the absolute powers of the King.¹ It was in the place of the aristocracy that absolute government had taken root: they were the first to be humbled and annoyed by some obscure agent of the central power, who, under the name of an Intendant, was sent perpetually to regulate and transact behind their backs the smallest local affairs. They had produced not a few of the writers who had protested with the greatest energy against despotism, free institutions and the new opinions had almost everywhere found in the nobles their chief supporters. Independently of their own grievances, they were carried away by the common passion which had become universal, as is demonstrated by the nature of their attacks. Their complaint was not that their peculiar privileges had been violated, but that the common law of the realm had been trampled under foot, the provincial Estates abolished, the States-General interrupted, the nation treated like a minor and the country deprived of the management of its own affairs.

rights to defend them with us. I have heard it with my own ears free elections, equality of numbers, equality of taxation—every heart was touched by their disinterestedness and kindled by their patriotism.

When public rejoicings took place at Grenoble upon the news of the dismissal of the Archbishop of Sens, August 29th, 1788, the city was instantly illuminated and covered with transparencies on one of which the following lines were read—

Nobles, vous méritez le sort qui vous décor
De l'état et anéantissant vous êtes les soutiens
La nation par vous va briser ses liens
D'un beau jour on voit briller l'aurore

In Brittany the nobles were ready to arm the peasants in order to resist the Royal authorities, and at Paris when the first riot broke out (August 24th 1788) which was feebly and indecisively repressed by the army, several of the officers, who belonged as is well known, to the nobility, resigned their commissions rather than shed the blood of the people. The Parliament complimented them on their conduct, and called them 'those noble and generous soldiers whom the purity and delicacy of their sentiments had compelled to resign their commissions.'

The opposition of the clergy was not less decided though more discreet. It naturally assumed the forms appropriate to the clerical body. When the Parliament of Paris was exiled to Troyes and received the homage of all the public bodies of that city, the Chapter of the Cathedral as the organ of the clergy, complimented the Parliament in the following terms—'The vigour restored to the constitutional maxims of the monarchy has succeeded in defeating the territorial subsidy and you have taught the Treasury to respect the sacred rights of property. The general mourning of the nation and your own removal from your duties and from the bosom of your families were to us a poignant spectacle and whilst these august walls echoed the sounds of public grief we carried into the Sanctuary our private sorrow and our prayers —(Official Papers 1787)

Letter of Charles R. — to the Commons of Britany 1788

* Decree of September 2th 1788 (Official documents) On the occasion of the partial riot caused at Grenoble by the triumphant return of the Parliament (October 19th 1788) the army instead of repressing it was incited by its own officers to take part in the movement. The officers of the regiment (said an eye-witness) did not

show less ardour they waited in a body on the First President to express the joy they felt on his return. On this occasion we cannot refuse ourselves the pleasure of paying them a tribute of praise. Their prudence their humanity the patriotism have earned for them the esteem of the city. I think Bernadotte was serving in this regiment.

and you ought to maintain it. And you, illustrious families! the monarchy has never ceased to flourish under your protection, you created it at the cost of your blood, you have many times saved it from the foreigner, save it now from internal enemies. Secure to your children the splendid benefits your fathers have handed down to you, the name of hero is not honoured under a servile sky.¹

These sentiments might be sincere, one sole passion paramount to other passions pervaded all classes namely, a spirit of resistance to the Government as the common enemy, a spirit of opposition throughout, in small as well as in great affairs, which struck at everything, and assumed all shapes, even those which disfigured it. Some, in order to resist the Government, laid stress on what remained of old local franchises. Here a man stood up for some old privilege of his class some secular right of his calling or his corporation there another man forgetting his grievances and animosity against the privileged classes denounced an edict which he said would reduce to nothing the seigniorial jurisdictions, and would thus *strip the nobles of all the dignity of their fiefs*.

In this violent struggle every man grasped, as if by chance the weapon nearest at hand even when it was the least suited to him. If one took note of all the privileges all the exclusive rights all the old municipal and provincial franchises which were at this epoch claimed asserted and loudly demanded, the picture would be at once very exact and very deceptive, it would appear as if the object of the impending Revolution was not to destroy, but to restore the old order of society. So difficult is it for the individuals who are carried along by one of the great movements of human society to distinguish the true motive power amongst the causes by which they are themselves impelled. Who would have imagined that the impulse which caused so many traditional rights to be asserted was the very passion which was leading irresistibly to their entire abolition?²

¹ I believe between May 8th 1788 and the Restoration of the Parliaments.

² A single instance will suffice to show how the hatred of despotism and public or corporate interests caused the very principles of this Revolution to be regulated by those who were to be its champions. After the Edicts of May 1788 the whole bar of the Parliament of Aix signed a protest in which it followed no less to express its utility in legislation so absolute a benefit! In a nation merely composed of several distinct populations

may not the difference of manners and customs bring about some difference in the laws? The customs and franchises of each province are the patrimony of all the subjects of the Crown. It is proposed to degrade and destroy the seigniorial jurisdictions which are the sacred heritage of the nobility. What confusion! What disorder! This movement was the product of one of the greatest political errors (hereafter one of the chief authors of the Code Civil) it was signally blundered by Meneau and by the members of the Bar.

Now let us close our ears for a moment to these tumultuous sounds, proceeding from the middle and upper classes of nation, to catch, if we may, some whisper beginning to make itself heard from the midst of the People. No sign that I can discover from this distance of time announced that the rural population was at all agitated. The peasant plodded onwards in his wonted track. That vast section of the nation was still neutral, and, as it were, unseen.¹

Even in the towns the people remained a stranger to the excitement of the upper classes and indifferent to the stir which was going on above its head. They listen, they watch, with some surprise, but with more curiosity than anger. But no sooner did the agitation make itself felt among them than it was found to have assumed a new character. When the magistrates re-entered Paris in triumph, the people, which had done nothing to defend these members of Parliament, arrested in their places gathered together tumultuously to hail their return.

I have said in another part of this book that nothing was more frequent under the old *regime* than riots. The Government was so strong that it willingly allowed these transient ebullitions to have free scope. But on this occasion there were numerous indications that a very different state of things had begun. It was a time when everything old assumed new features—riots like everything else. Corn riots had perpetually occurred in France but they were made by mobs without order, object or consistence. Now, on the contrary, broke out insurrection as we have since so often witnessed it, with its tocsin its nocturnal cries its sanguinary placards, a fierce and cruel apparition, a mob infuriated yet organised and directed to some end which rushes at once into civil war, and shatters every obstacle.

hold troops. Such was the early but terrible germ of the insurrections of the Revolution.¹

The Reign of Terror was already visible in disguise. Paris, which nowadays a hundred thousand men scarcely keep in order, was then protected by an indifferent sort of police called the watch. Paris had in it neither barracks nor troops. The household troops and the Swiss Guards were quartered in the environs. This time the watch was powerless.

In presence of so general and so novel an opposition, the Government showed signs at first of surprise and of annoyance rather than of defeat. It employed all its old weapons—proclamations, *lettres de cachet*, exile—but it employed them in vain. Force was resorted to, enough to irritate, not enough to terrify; moreover, a whole people cannot be terrified. An attempt was made to excite the passions of the multitude against the rich, the citizens against the aristocracy, the lower magistrates against the courts of justice. It was the old game; but this too was played in vain. New judges were appointed, but most of the new magistrates refused to sit. Favours, money were proffered; venality itself had given way to passion. An effort was made to divert the public attention; but it remained concentrated. Unable to stop or even to check the liberty of writing, the Government sought to use it by opposing one press to another press. A number of little pamphlets were published on its side, at no small cost.² Nobody read the defence, but the myriad pamphlets that attacked it were devoured. All these pamphlets were evolved from the abstract principles of Rousseau's *Contrat Social*. The Sovereign was to be a citizen king; every infraction of the law was treason *against the nation*. Nothing in the whole fabric of society was sound; the Court was a hateful den in which famished courtiers devoured the spoils of the people.

At length an incident occurred which hurried on the crisis. The Parliament of Dauphny had resisted like all the other Parliaments, and had been smitten like them all. But nowhere did the cause which it defended find a more general sympathy or

¹ 24th August, 1783. All the pamphlets of the time laid down a theory of insurrection. 'It is the business of the people to break the fetters laid upon it. Every citizen is a soldier, &c.' See 'Remarks on the Cabinet Order for suppressing discussions in opposition to the Edicts of the 8th of May' ('Bibliothèque,' No 595.)

² Some of the authors of these papers favourable to Government were said to be Beaumarchais, the Abbé Maury, Languet, the Abbé Mosellet, &c. The Abbé Maury alone was said to be receiving a pension of 22,000 francs ('Lettres d'un Français retiré à Londres,' July 1783.)

more resolute champions. Mutual class grievances were there perhaps more intense than in any other place; but the prevailing excitement lulled for a time all private passions; and, whereas in most of the other provinces each class carried on its warfare against the Government separately and without combination, in Dauphiny they regularly constituted themselves into a political body and prepared for resistance. Dauphiny had enjoyed for ages its own States, which had been suspended in 1618, but not abolished. A few nobles, a few priests, and a few citizens having met of their own accord in Grenoble, dared to call upon the nobility, the clergy, and the commons to meet as provincial Estates in a country-house near Grenoble, named Vizille. This building was an old feudal castle, formerly the residence of the Dukes of Lesdiguières, but recently purchased by a new family, that of Périer, to whom it belongs to this day. No sooner had they met in this place, than the three Orders constituted themselves, and an air of regularity was thrown over their irregular proceedings. Forty-nine members of the clergy were present, two hundred and thirty-three members of the nobility, three hundred and ninety-one of the commons. The members of the whole meeting were counted; but not to divide the Orders, it was decided, without discussion, that the president should be chosen from one of the two higher Orders, and the secretary from the commons. The Count de Morges was called to the chair, M Mounier was named secretary. The Assembly then proceeded to deliberate, and protested in a body against the *Édicts* of May and the suppression of the Parliament. They demanded the restoration of the old Estates of the province which had been arbitrarily and illegally suspended, they demanded that in these Estates a double number of representatives should be given to the commons, they called for the prompt convocation of the States-General, and decided that on the spot a letter should be addressed to the King stating their grievances and their demands. This letter, couched in violent language and in a tone of civil war, was in fact immediately signed by all the members. Similar protests had already been made, similar demands had been expressed with equal violence, but nowhere as yet had there been so signal an example of the union of all classes. 'The members of the nobility and the clergy,' says the Journal of the House, 'were complimented by a member of the commons on the loyalty with which laying aside former pretensions, they had hastened to do justice to the commons, and on their zeal to support the union of the three Orders.' The President replied

that the peers would always be ready to act with their fellow-citizens for the salvation of the country¹

The Assembly of Vizille produced an amazing effect throughout France. It was the last time that an event happening elsewhere than in Paris has exercised a great influence on the general destinies of the country. The Government feared that what Dauphiny had dared to do might be imitated everywhere. Despairing at last of conquering the resistance opposed to it it declared itself beaten. Louis XVI dismissed his ministers abolished or suspended his edicts recalled the Parliaments and granted the States General. This was not, it must be well remarked a concession made by the King on a point of detail it was a renunciation of absolute power it was a participation in the Government that he admitted and secured to the country by at length conceding in earnest the States General. One is astonished in reading the writings of that time to find them speaking of a great revolution already accomplished before 1789. It was in truth a great revolution but one destined to be swallowed up and lost in the immensity of the Revolution about to follow.

Numerous indeed and prodigious in extent were the faults that had to be committed to bring affairs to the state they then were in. But the Government of Louis XVI having allowed itself to be driven to such a point cannot be condemned for giving way. No means of resistance were at its disposal. Material force it could not use as the army lent a reluctant and nerveless support to its policy. The law it could not use for the courts of justice were in opposition. In the old kingdom of France moreover the absolute power of the Crown had never had a force of its own nor possessed instruments depending solely on itself. It had never assumed the aspect of military tyranny it was not born in camps and never had recourse to arms. It was essentially a civil power a work not of violence but of art. This Government was so organised as

In the meetings which followed that of Vizille and which took place either at Grenoble or at St Lambert or at Romans the same union was maintained and drawn closer. The nobility and the clergy steadily demanded that the representatives of the commons should be double taxation and equal and the votes taken individually. The commons continued to express their gratitude. I am instructed by my Order said the Speaker of the Commons at one of these meetings (held at Romans, September 1st 1788) to repeat our thanks we shall never for-

get your anxiety to be us; the similar compliments were renewed at an Assembly also held at Romans on November 21 1788. In a letter addressed to the Municipalities of Brittany an inhabitant of Dauphiny writes

I have seen the clergy and the nobility renounce with a fairness worthy of all respect their old pretensions in the States and humbly acknowledge the rights of the Commons. I shall no longer doubt the salvation of the country. (Letters of Charles R. to the Municipality of Brittany)

easily to overpower individual resistance but its constitution its precedents, its habits, and those of the nation forbade it to govern against a majority in opposition. The power of the Crown had only been established by dividing classes by hedging them round with the prejudices, the jealousies, the hatreds, peculiar to each of them, so as never to have to do with more than one class at once and to bring the weight of all the others to bear against it. No sooner had these different classes, sinking for a moment the barriers by which they had been divided, met and agreed upon a common resistance, though but for a single day, than the absolute power of the Government was conquered. The Assembly of Vizille was the outward and visible sign of this new union and of what it might bring to pass. And although this occurrence took place in the depths of a small province and in a corner of the Alps it thus became the principal event of the time. It exhibited to every eye that which had been as yet visible but to few, and in a moment it decided the victory.

CHAPTER IV

THE PARLIAMENTS DISCOVER THAT THEY HAVE LOST ALL AUTHORITY,
JUST WHEN THEY THOUGHT THEMSELVES MASTERS OF THE
KINGDOM

WHEN the Royal authority had been conquered, the Parliaments at first conceived that the triumph was their own. They returned to the bench, less as reprieved delinquents than as conquerors, and thought that they had only to enjoy the sweets of victory.

The King when he withdrew the edicts which had raised to the bench new judges, ordered that at least the judgments and decrees of those judges should be maintained. The Parliaments declared that whatever had been adjudged without themselves was not adjudged at all. They summoned before them the insolent magistrates who had presumed to aspire to their seats, and, borrowing an old expression of mediæval law to meet this novel incident, they *noted them infamous*. All France saw that the King's friends were punished for their fidelity to the Crown, and learnt that henceforth safety was not to be found on the side of obedience.

The intoxication of these magistrates may easily be understood. Louis XIV in all his glory had never been the object of more universal adulation, if that word can be applied to immoderate praise prompted by genuine and disinterested passions.

The Parliament of Paris, exiled to Troyes, was received in that city by all the public bodies, which hastened to pay it the homage due to the sovereign, and to utter to its face the most extravagant compliments. 'August senators' they said, 'generous citizens' strict and compassionate magistrates' you all deserve in every French heart the title of fathers of your country. You are the consolation of the nation's ills. Your actions are sublime examples of energy and patriotism. The French nation looks upon you with tenderness and veneration. The Chapter of the Cathedral of Troyes, complimenting them in the name of the Church said: 'Our country and our religion solicit some durable monument of what you have done. Even the University came forth, in gown

periodical sessions of the States-General, for the responsibility of Ministers, for personal freedom, for the liberty of the press: all was in vain. The amazement of the judges was extreme: they were totally unable to comprehend what was happening before their eyes. They continued to speak of the *constitution* to be defended, not seeing that this word was popular enough when the constitution was opposed to the King, but hateful to public opinion when it was opposed to equality. They condemned a publication which attacked the old institutions of the kingdom to be burnt by the common hangman, not perceiving that the ruin of these institutions was precisely what was desired. They asked of one another what could possibly have brought about such a change in the public mind. They fancied they had a strength of their own, not being aware that they had only been the blind auxiliaries of another power: everything, as long as that power made them its instruments; nothing, as soon as, being able to act on its own behalf, it ceased to need their assistance. They did not see that the same wave which had driven them along, and raised them so high, carried them back with it as it retired.

Originally the Parliament consisted of jurists and advocates chosen by the King from the ablest members of their profession. A path to honours and to the highest offices of State was thus opened by merit to men born in the humblest conditions of fortune. The Parliament was then, with the Church, one of those powerful democratic institutions, which were born and had implanted themselves on the aristocratic soil of the Middle Ages.

CHAPTER V

ABSOLUTE POWER BEING SUBDUED, THE TRUE SPIRIT OF THE
REVOLUTION FORTHWITH BECAME MANIFEST

THE bond of a common passion had for an instant linked all classes together. No sooner was that bond relaxed than they flew asunder, and the veritable spirit of the Revolution, disguised before was suddenly unveiled. After the triumph which had been obtained over the King the next thing was to ascertain who should win the fruits of the victory, the States-General having been conceded who should predominate in that assembly. The King could no longer refuse to convoke them, but he had still the power to determine the form they were to assume. One hundred and seventy-five years had elapsed since their last meeting. They had become a mere indistinct tradition. None knew precisely what should be the number of the deputies, the mutual relations of the three Orders, the mode of election, the forms of deliberation. The King alone could have settled these questions. he did not settle them. After having allowed the disputed powers which he sought to retain, to be snatched away from him he failed to use those which were not disputed.

All the local powers deliberated on the answer to be given to the king. All the corporate bodies put in their claims. All classes endeavoured to rake up from the ruins of the old States General the forms which seemed best adapted to secure their own peculiar interests. Every one had something to say, and as France was the most literary country in Europe there was a deluge of publications. The conflict of classes was inevitable, but that conflict which should naturally have been reserved for the States General themselves where it might have been kept within bounds when it arose on given questions finding a boundless field before it and being fed by general controversy, speedily assumed a degree of strange boldness and excessive violence to be accounted for by the secret excitement of the public mind but which no external symptom had as yet prepared men for. Between the time when the king renounced his absolute authority and the commencement of the elections about five months elapsed. In this interval little was changed in the actual state of things but the movement which was driving the French nation to a total subversion of society dashed onwards with increasing velocity.

At first nothing was talked of but the constitution of the States General. big books were hastily filled with crude erudition in which an attempt was made to reconcile the traditions of the Middle Ages with the demands of the present time. then the question of the old States General was dropped. This heap of mouldy precedents was flung aside and it was asked what on general and abstract principles the legislative power ought to be. At each step the horizon extended. beyond the constitution of the legislature the discussion embraced the whole framework of government. beyond the frame of government the whole fabric of society was to be shaken to its foundations. At first men spoke of a better ponderation of powers a better adjustment of the rights of classes but soon they advanced they hurried they rushed to pure democracy. At first Montesquieu was cited and discussed at last Rousseau was the only authority. he and he alone became and was to remain the Teacher of the first age of the Revolution. The old *royne* was still in complete existence, and already the institutions of England were deemed superannuated and inadequate. The root of every incident that followed was implanted in men's minds. Scarcely an opinion was professed in the whole course of the Revolution which might not already be traced in its germ there was not an idea realised by the Revolution that some theory had not at once reached and even surpassed.

'In all things the majority of numbers is to give the law

such was the keynote of the whole controversy. Nobody dreamed that the conception of political rights could be determined by any other element than that of number. 'What can be more absurd,' exclaims a writer who was one of the most moderate of the time, 'than that a body which has twenty millions of heads should be represented in the same manner as one which has an hundred thousand?'¹ After having shown that there were in France eighty thousand ecclesiastics and about a hundred and twenty thousand nobles, *Sicys* merely adds, 'Compare this number of these two hundred thousand privileged persons to that of twenty-six million souls, and judge the question.'²

The most timid among the innovators of the Revolution, those who wished that the reasonable prerogatives of the different Orders should be respected, talked, nevertheless, as if there were neither class nor Order, and still took the numerical majority³ as the sole basis of their calculations. Everybody framed his own statistics, but all was statistical. 'The relation of privileged persons to those not privileged,' said Lafon-Ladebat, 'is as one to twenty-two.'⁴ According to the city of Bourges, the commons formed nineteen-twentieths of the population, according to the city of Nîmes,⁵ twenty-nine thirtieths. It was, as you see, a mere question of figures. From this political arithmetic, Volney deduced, as a natural consequence, universal suffrage,⁷ Roederer, universal eligibility,⁸ Pothion, the unity of the assembly.⁹

Many of these writers, in drawing out their figures, knew nothing of the quotient and the calculation frequently led them beyond their hopes, and even beyond their wishes.

The most striking thing, at this passionate epoch, was not so much the passions which broke forth, as the power of the opinions that prevailed, and the opinion that prevailed above all others was, that not only there were no privileges, but even that there were no private rights. Even those who professed the largest consideration for privileges and private rights considered such 'privileges and rights as wholly indefensible—not only those exercised in their own time, but those existing at any time and in any

¹ 'Le Tiers-État au Roi,' by M. Louchet, December 20th 1788.

² *Qu'est-ce que le Tiers?* p. 53.

³ Lacretelle 'Convocation des États Généraux,' Bertrand de Mollerville 'Observations adressées à l'Assemblée des Notables.'

⁴ 'Observations lues aux représentants du Tiers État à Bordeaux, Décembre, 1788.

⁵ 'Requête du Tiers État de la ville

de Bourges, December 1888.

⁶ *Délibérations de la ville de Nîmes en Conseil général.*

⁷ *Des conditions nécessaires à la Régénération des États-Généraux.*

⁸ *De la députation aux États-Généraux.*

⁹ *Avis aux Français, 1789.* A pamphlet written in 1789 but full of the true revolutionary spirit of 1793.

country. The conception of a temperate and ponderated Government, that is to say, of a Government in which the different classes of society, and the different interests which divide them, balance each other—in which men are weighed not only as individuals, but by reason of their property, their patronage, and their influence in the scale of the common weal,—these conceptions were wanting in the mind of the multitude, they were replaced by the notion of a crowd, consisting of similar elements, and they were superseded by votes not as the representatives of interests or of persons, but of numerical force.¹

Another thing well worthy of remark in this singular movement of the mind, was its pace, at first so easy and regulated, at last so headlong and impetuous. A few months' interval marked this difference. Read what was written in the first weeks of 1788 by the keenest opponents of the old *régime*, you will be struck by the forbearance of their language: then take the publications of the most moderate reformers in the last five months of the same year, you will find them revolutionary.

The Government had challenged discussion on itself: no bounds therefore would be set to the theme. The same impulse which had been given to opinions soon drove the passions of the nation with furious rapidity in the same direction. At first the commons complained that the nobility carried their rights too far. Later on the existence of any such rights was denied. At first it was proposed to share power with the upper classes: soon all power was refused to them. The aristocracy was to become a sort of extraneous substance in the uniform texture of the nation. Some said the privileged classes were a hundred thousand, some that they were five hundred thousand. All agreed in thinking that they formed a mere handful foreign to the rest of the nation, only to be tolerated in the interest of public tranquillity. 'Take away in your imagination,' said Rabaut Saint-Etienne, 'the whole of the clergy—take away even the whole nobility, there still remains the nation.' The commons were a complete social body: all the rest was vain superfluity: not only the nobles had no right to be masters of the rest, they had scarcely the right to be their fellow-citizens.

¹ Mounier himself was just as little able as the most violent revolutionists who were soon to appear to conceive the idea of rights derived from the past of political usages and customs which are in reality laws though unwritten and only to be touched with caution of interests to be respected

and very gradually modified without causing a rupture between that which has been and that which is to be—the idea, in short which is the first principle of practical and regular political liberty. See Mounier's *Nouvelles Observations*

For the first time perhaps in the history of the world, the upper classes had separated and isolated themselves to such a degree from all other classes, that their members could be counted one by one and set apart like sheep draughted from a flock: whilst the middle classes were bent on *not* mixing with the class above them, but, on the contrary, stood carefully aloof from all contact. These two symptoms, had they been understood, would have revealed the immensity of the Revolution which was about to take place, or rather which was already made.

Now follow the movement of passion in the track of opinion. At first hatred was expressed against privileges, none against persons. But by degrees the tone becomes more bitter, emulation becomes jealousy, enmity becomes detestation, a thousand conflicting associations are piled together to form the mighty mass which a thousand arms are at once to lift, and drop upon the head of the aristocracy so as to crush it.

The privileged ranks were attacked in countless publications. They were defended in so few, that it is somewhat difficult to ascertain what was said in their favour. It may seem surprising that the assailed classes, holding most of the great offices of State and owning a large portion of the land of the country, should have found so few defenders, though so many eloquent voices have pleaded their cause since they have been conquered, decimated, ruined. But this is explained by the extreme confusion into which the aristocracy was thrown, when the rest of the nation, having proceeded for a time in the track marked out by itself, suddenly turned against it. With astonishment, it perceived that the opinions used to attack it were its own opinions. The notions which compassed its annihilation were familiar to its own mind. What had been the amusement of aristocratic leisure became a terrible weapon against aristocratic society. In common with their adversaries, these nobles were ready enough to believe that the most perfect form of society would be that most nearly akin to the natural equality of man; in which merit alone, and not either birth or fortune, should determine rank; and in which government would be a simple contract, and law the creation of a numerical majority. They knew nothing of politics but what they had read in books, and in the same books; the only difference was that one party was bent on trying a great social experiment, which must be made at the expense of the other party. But, though their interests were different, their opinions were the same: those same patricians would have made the Revolution if they had been born plebeians.

When therefore they suddenly found themselves attacked, they

two other Orders so that the total number of its deputies should be equal to those of the nobility and clergy combined?

2 Were the Orders to deliberate together or separately?

This reduplication of the commons and the fusion of the three Orders in one assembly appeared, at the time to be things less novel and less important than they were in reality. Some minor circumstances which had long existed or were then in existence, concealed their novelty and their magnitude. For ages the provincial Estates of Languedoc had been composed and had sat in this manner, with no other result than that of giving to the middle class a larger share of public business and of creating common interests and greater facility of intercourse between that class and the two higher Orders. This example had been copied subsequently, in the two or three provincial assemblies which were held in 1779 instead of dividing the classes it had been found to draw them together.

The King himself appeared to have declared in favour of this system, for he had just applied it to the provincial assemblies which the last edict had called into being in all the provinces having previously no Estates of their own (1788). It was still imperfectly seen without a clear perception of the fact that an institution which had only modified the ancient constitution of the country, when established in a single province could not fail to bring about its total and violent overthrow the moment it was applied to the whole State. It was evident that the commons if equal in number to the two other Orders in the General Assembly of the nation, must instantly preponderate there—not as participating in their business, but as the supreme master of it. For the commons would stand united between two bodies, not only divided against each other but divided against themselves—the commons having the same interests the same passions, the same object the two other Orders having different interests different objects and frequently different passions these having the current of public opinion in their favour those having it against them. This preference from without could not fail to drive a certain number of nobles and priests to join the commons so that whilst it banded all the commons together it detached from the nobility and the clergy all those who were aiming at popularity or seeking to track out a new road to power.

In the States of Languedoc it was common to see the commons forsake their own body to vote with the nobles and the bishops, because the established influence of aristocracy still prevailing in their opinions and manners weighed upon them. But here the

reverse necessarily occurred, and the commons necessarily found themselves in a majority, although the number of their own representatives was the same

The action of such a party in the Assembly could not fail to be, not only preponderating, but violent, for it was sure to encounter there all that could excite the passions of man. To bring parties to live together in a conflict of opposite opinions is no easy task. But to enclose in the same arena political bodies, already formed, completely organised, each having its proper origin, its past, its traditions, its peculiar usages, its spirit of union—to plant them apart, always in presence of each other, and to compel them to carry on an incessant debate, with no medium between them is not to provoke discussion but war

Moreover, this majority, inflamed by its own passions and the passions of its antagonists, was all powerful. Nothing could, I will not say arrest but retard its movements, for nothing remained to check it but the power of the Crown, already disarmed, and inevitably destined to yield to the strain of a single Assembly concentrated against itself

This was not to transpose gradually the balance of power, but to upset it. It was not to impart to the commons a share in the exorbitant rights of the aristocracy, but suddenly to transfer unbounded power to other hands—to abandon the guidance of affairs to a single passion, a single idea, a single interest. This was not a reform, but a revolution. Mounier, who, alone among the reformers of that time seems to have settled in his own mind what it was he wished to effect and what were the conditions of a regular and free government,—Mounier who in his plan of government had divided the three Orders was nevertheless favourable to this union of them, and for this reason that what was wanted before all things was an assembly to destroy the remains of the old constitution all special privileges and all local privileges, which could never be done with an Upper House composed of the nobles and the clergy

It would seem at any rate that the reduplication of the votes of the commons and the fusion of the three Orders in one body must have been questions inseparable from each other, for to what end should the number of representatives of the commons be augmented if that branch of the Assembly was to debate and vote apart from the other two?

M. Necker thought proper to separate these questions. No doubt he desired both the reduplication of the commons and that the three Orders should vote together. It is very probable that

the King learned in the same direction. By the aristocracy he had just been conquered. It was the aristocracy which pressed him hardest, which had roused the other classes against the royal authority, and had led them to victory. These blows had been felt, and the King had not sufficient penetration to perceive that his adversaries would soon be compelled to defend him, and that his friends would become his masters. Louis XVI. therefore, like his minister, was inclined to constitute the States-General in the manner which the commons desired. But they were afraid to go so far. They stopped half-way, not from any clear perception of their danger, but confused by the inarticulate clamour around them. What man or what class has ever had the penetration to see when it became necessary to come down from a lofty pinnacle, in order to avoid being hurled down from it?

It was then decided that the commons should return twice as many members as each of the other Orders, but the question of the vote in common was left unsettled. Of all courses of action, this was certainly the most dangerous.

Nothing contributes more to the maintenance of despotism than the division and mutual rivalry of classes. Absolute power lives on them on condition, however, that these divisions are confined to a pacific bitterness, that men envy their neighbours without excessive hatred, and that these classes, though separated are not in arms. But every Government must perish in the midst of a violent collision of classes, when once they have begun to make war on each other.

No doubt, it was very late in the day to seek to maintain the old constitution of the States General, even if it were reformed. But this resolution, however rash, was supported by the law of the land, which had still some authority. The Government had tradition in its favour, and still had its hand upon the instrument of the law. If the double number of the commons and the vote of the three Orders in common had been conceded at once no doubt a revolution would have been made, but it would have been made by the Crown, which by pulling down these old institutions itself might have deadened their fall. The upper classes must have submitted to an inevitable necessity. Borne in by the pressure of the Crown, simultaneously with that of the commons, they would at once have acknowledged their inability to resist. Despairing of their own ascendancy, they would only have contended for equal rights and would have learnt the lesson of fighting to save something instead of fighting to retain everything.

Would it not have been possible to do throughout France what

magnitude of the event, at the glare it has cast to the extremities of the earth, at the power of it, which has more or less been felt by all nations. If I turn to the Court, which had so great a share in the Revolution, I perceive there some of the most trivial scenes in history—a king, who had no greatness save that of his virtues, and those not the virtues of a king, hurbrained or narrow minded ministers dissolute priests, rash or money seeking courtiers, futile women who held in their hands the destinies of the human race. Yet these paltry personages set going, push on, precipitate prodigious events. They themselves have little share in them. They themselves are mere accidents. They might almost pass for primal causes. And I marvel at the Almighty Power which, with levers as short as these, can set rolling the mass of human society.

CHAPTER VI

THE PREPARATION OF THE INSTRUCTIONS TO THE MEMBERS OF THE STATES-GENERAL BROVE THE CONCEPTION OF A RADICAL REVOLUTION HOME TO THE MIND OF THE PEOPLE

ALMOST all the institutions of the Middle Ages had a stamp of boldness and truth. Those laws were imperfect, but they were sincere. They had little art, but they had less cunning. They always gave all the rights they seemed to promise. When the commons were convoked to form part of the assemblies of the nation, they were at the same time invested with unbounded freedom in making known their complaints and in sending up their requests. In the cities which were to send deputies to the States-General, the whole people was called upon to say what it thought of the abuses to be corrected and the demands to be made. None were excluded from the right of complaint, and any man might express his grievance in his own way. The means were as simple as the political device was bold. Down to the States General of 1614, in all the towns and even in Paris, a large box was placed in the market place with a slit in it, to receive the papers and opinions of all men, which a committee sitting at the Hôtel de Ville was empowered to sift and examine. Out of all these diverse remonstrances a bill was drawn up, which expressed the public grievances and the complaint of each individual.

The physical and social constitution of that time was based on such deep and solid foundations, that this sort of public inquest could take place without shaking it. There was no question of changing the principle of the laws but simply of putting them straight. Moreover what were then styled the commons were the burgesses of certain towns. The people of the towns might enjoy an entire liberty in the expression of their wrongs, because they were not in a condition to enforce redress. They exercised without inconvenience that amount of democratic freedom because in all other respects the aristocracy reigned supreme. The communities of the Middle Ages were aristocratic bodies, which merely

contained (and this contributed to their greatness) some small fragments of democracy.

In 1789, the commons who were to be represented in the States-General no longer consisted of the burgesses of the towns alone, as was the case in 1614, but of twenty millions of peasants scattered over the whole area of the kingdom. These had till then never taken any part in public affairs. Political life was not to them even the casual reminiscence of another age: it was, in all respects, a novelty. Nevertheless, on a given day, the inhabitants of each of the rural parishes of France, collected by the sound of the church bells on the market-place in front of the church, proceeded, for the first time since the commencement of the monarchy, to confer together in order to draw up what was called the *cahier* of their representatives¹

of the days of forced labour on which he had been compelled to work without wages. One spoke of the lord's pigeons which had picked his seed from the ground before it sprouted, another of the rabbits which had nibbled his green corn. As their excitement grew by the mutual relation of their wretchedness, all these different evils seemed to them to proceed, not so much from institutions, as from that single person, who still called them his subjects though he had long ceased to govern them—who was the creature of privileges without obligations and retained none of his political rights but that of living at their cost, and they more and more agreed in considering him as their common enemy.

Providence, which had resolved that the spectacle of our passions and our calamities should be the lesson of the world permitted the commencement of the Revolution to coincide with a great scarcity and an extraordinary winter. The harvest of 1788 was short, and the first months of the winter of 1789 were marked by cold of unparalleled severity—a frost like that which is felt in the northern extremity of Europe hardened the earth to a great depth. For two months the whole of France lay hidden under a thick fall of snow, like the steppes of Siberia. The atmosphere was congealed the sky dull and sad and this accident of nature gave a gloomier and fiercer tone to the passions of man. All the grievances which might be urged against the institutions of the country and those who ruled by those institutions were felt more bitterly amidst the cold and want that prevailed; and when the peasant left his scarcely burning hearth and his ~~chill and naked~~ abode with a famished and frozen family, to meet his fellows and discuss their common condition of life it cost him no effort to discover the cause of all his calamities and he fancied that he could easily if he dared put his finger on the source of all his wrongs.

CHAPTER VII

HOW, ON THE EVE OF THE CONVOCATION OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY,
THE MIND OF THE NATION WAS MORE ENLARGED, AND ITS SPIRIT
RAISED

Two questions had thus far divided all classes—that of the reduplication of the commons, and that of the voting of the Orders in one body the first was settled, the second was postponed That great Assembly which every man had regarded in his own heart as the fulfilment of his hopes, and which all had demanded with equal fervour, was about to meet The event had long been anticipated To the last it seemed doubtful It came at length Preparation was passing into reality, speech into action At that solemn moment all paused to consider the greatness of the undertaking—strong enough to discern the bearing of what was to be done, and to measure the effort which the work required Nobles, clergy, and citizens alike distinctly perceived that the object was not to modify this or that law, but to remodel all laws, to breathe a new spirit into them, to impart to all of them new purposes and a new course No one knew as yet exactly what would be destroyed, or what would be created, but all felt that immense ruins would be made, and immense structures raised Nor was this the limit of public confidence None doubted that the destiny of mankind was engaged in the work about to be accomplished

different and more perfect than had been seen before. The confidence of the French in themselves and in the superiority of their own reason was unbounded—a great cause of their mistakes, but also of their invincible energy. What was applicable to themselves alone would be equally applicable to all men. Not a Frenchman but was convinced that not only was the government of France to be changed, but new principles of government were to be introduced into the world, applicable to all the nations of the earth, and destined to regenerate the sum of human affairs. Every man imagined that he held in his hand not only the fate of his country, but that of his species. All believed that there existed for mankind, whatever might be their constitution, but one sovereign method of government, dictated by reason. The same institutions were held to be good for all countries and for any people. Whatever government was not approved by the human reason was to be destroyed and superseded by the logical institutions to be adopted, first by the French and afterwards by the human race.

The magnitude, the beauty, and the risks of such an enterprise captivated and ravished the imagination of the whole French people. In presence of this immense design, each individual completely forgot himself. The illusion lasted but for a moment but that moment was perhaps unexampled in the existence of any people. The educated classes had nothing of the timorous and servile spirit which they have since learnt from revolutions. For some time past they had ceased to fear the power of the Crown, they had not yet learned to dread the power of the people. The grandeur of their design rendered them intrepid. Reforms already accomplished had caused a certain amount of private suffering to this they were resigned. The reforms which were inevitable must alter the condition of thousands of human beings that was not thought of. The uncertainty of the future had already checked the course of trade and paralysed the exertions of industry. Neither privations nor suffering extinguished their ardour. All these private calamities disappeared in the eyes even of those who suffered by them in the splendour of the common enterprise. The love of well being which was one day to reign supreme over all other passions was then but a subordinate and feeble predilection. Men aimed at loftier pleasures. Every man was resolved in his heart to sacrifice himself for so great a cause and to grudge neither his time nor his property nor his life. I hasten to record these virtues of our forefathers for the present age which is already incapable of imitating them will soon be incapable of understanding them.

At that time, the nation, in every rank, sought to be free. To doubt its ability for self-government would have seemed a strange impertinence, and no phrase-maker of that day would have dared to tell the people that, for their own happiness and safety, their hands must be tied and their authority placed in leading strings. Ere they can listen to such language, nations must be reduced to think more humbly of themselves.

The passions which had just been so violently excited between the various classes of society seemed of themselves to cool down at the moment when for the first time in two centuries these classes were about to act together. All had demanded with equal fervour the restoration of the great Assembly then new-born. Each of them saw in that event the means of realising its fondest hopes. The *States-General* were to meet at last! A common gladness filled those divided hearts and knit them together for an instant before they separated for ever.

All minds were struck by the peril of disunion. A sovereign effort was made to agree. Instead of dwelling on the causes of difference men applied themselves to consider what all alike desired: the destruction of arbitrary power, the self-government of the nation, the recognition of the rights of every citizen, liberty of the press, personal freedom, the mitigation of the law, a stronger administration of justice, religious toleration, the abolition of restraint on labour and human industry—these were all things demanded by all. This, at least, was remembered: this was a ground of common rejoicing.

I think no epoch of history has seen on any spot on the globe, so large a number of men so passionately devoted to the public good, so honestly forgetful of themselves, so absorbed in the contemplation of the common interest, so resolved to risk all they cherished in life to secure it. Thus it is which gave to the opening of the year 1789 an incomparable grandeur. This was the general source of passion, courage and patriotism from which all the great deeds of the Revolution took their rise. The scene was a short one, but it will never depart from the memory of man-kind. The distance from which we look back to it is not the only cause of its apparent greatness: it seemed as great to all those who lived in it. All foreign nations saw it, hailed it, were moved by it. There is no corner of Europe so secluded that the glow of admiration and of hope did not reach it. In the vast series of memoirs left to us by the contemporaries of the Revolution I have met with none in which the recollection of the first days of 1789 has not left imperishable traces, everywhere it

kindled the freeness, clearness and vivacity of the impressions of youth.

I venture to add that there is but one people on the earth which could have played this part. "I know my country—I know but too well its mistakes, its faults, its foibles and its sins. But I know, too, of what it is capable. There are undertakings which the French nation can alone accomplish, there are magnanimous resolutions which this nation can alone conceive. France alone may, on some given day, take in hand the common cause and stand up in defence of it, and if she be subject to awful reverses, she has also moments of sublime enthusiasm which bear her aloft to heights which no other people will ever reach."

NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.¹

NOTE (I)—Page 12 line 18

THE POWER OF THE ROMAN LAW IN GERMANY—THE MANNER IN WHICH IT
HAD SUPERSEDED THE GERMANIC LAW

TOWARDS the end of the Middle Ages the Roman law became the principal and almost the sole study of the German legists, indeed at this time most of them pursued their education out of Germany in the Italian universities. These legists though not the masters of political society, were charged with the explanation and application of its laws, and though they could not abolish the Germanic law, they altered and disfigured it so as to fit into the frame of the Roman law. They applied the Roman law to everything in the German institutions that seemed to have the most remote analogy with the legislation of Justinian, and they thus introduced a new spirit and new usage into the national legislation by degrees it was so completely transformed that it was no longer recognisable and in the seventeenth century, for instance it was almost unknown. It had been replaced by a nondescript something which was German indeed in name but Roman in fact.

I find reason to believe that owing to these efforts of the legists the condition of ancient Germanic society deteriorated in many respects especially so far as the peasants were concerned many of those who had succeeded until then in preserving the whole or part of their liberties or of their possessions, lost them at this period by learned assimilations of their condition to that of the Roman bondsmen or emphyteotes.

Thus gradual transformation of the

national law, and the vain efforts which were made to oppose it may be clearly traced in the history of Würtemberg.

From the origin of the county of that name in 1200 until the creation of the duchy in 1495 the legislation was purely indigenous, it was composed of customs and local laws made by the towns or by the Courts of Seignory, and of statutes promulgated by the Estates, ecclesiastical affairs alone were regulated by a foreign code the canon law.

From 1495 the character of the legislation was changed the Roman law began to penetrate the doctors as they were called those who had studied law in the foreign schools entered the Government and possessed themselves of the direction of the superior courts. During the whole of the first half of the sixteenth century political society maintained the same struggle against them that was going on in England at the same time but with very different success. At the diet of Tübingen in 1514 and at those which succeeded it the representatives of feudalism and the deputies of the towns made all kinds of representations against that which was taking place, they attacked the legists who were invading all the courts and changing the spirit or the letter of all customs and laws. The advantage at first seemed on their side they obtained from the Government the promise that henceforth the high courts should be composed of honourable and enlightened

¹ These Notes and Illustrations were translated by the late Lady Duff Gordon.

men chosen from among the nobility and the Estates of the Duchy, and not of doctors and that a commission composed of agents of the Government and of representatives of the estates should draw up the project of a code which might serve as a rule throughout the country. These efforts were vain. The Roman law soon drove the national law out of a great portion of the legislation and even took root in the very ground on which it still suffered this legislation to subsist.

This victory of a foreign over the indigenous law is ascribed by many German historians to two causes — 1 To the movement which at that period attracted all minds towards the languages and literature of antiquity, and the contempt which this inspired for the intellectual productions of the national genius. 2 To the idea which had always possessed the whole of the Middle Ages in Germany and which displays itself even in the legislation of that period that the Holy Empire was the continuation of the Roman Empire and that the legislation of the former was an inheritance derived from the latter.

These causes however are not

sufficient to explain why the same law should at the same period have been introduced into the whole continent of Europe. I believe that this arises from the fact that at this time the absolute power of the sovereigns was everywhere established on the ruins of the ancient liberties of Europe and that the Roman law, a law of servitude, was admirably fitted to second their views.

The Roman law which everywhere perfected civil society tended everywhere to degrade political society, inasmuch as it was chiefly the production of a highly civilised but much enslaved people. The kings of Europe accordingly adopted it with eagerness and established it wherever they were the masters. Throughout Europe the interpreters of this law became their ministers or their chief agents. When called on to do so the legists even gave them the support of the law against the law itself and they have frequently done so since. Wherever there was a sovereign who violated the laws we shall generally find at his side a legist who assured him that nothing was more lawful and who proved most learnedly that his violence was just and that the oppressed party was in the wrong.

NOTE (II) — Page 13 line 37

THE TRANSITION FROM FEUDAL TO DEMOCRATIC MONARCHY

As all monarchies had become absolute about the same period it is scarcely probable that this change of constitution was owing to any particular circumstance which accidentally occurred at the same time in every State and we are led to the belief that all these similar and contemporaneous events must have been produced by some general cause which simultaneously acted everywhere in the same manner.

This general cause was the transition from one state of society to another from feudal inequality to de-

mocratic equality. The nobility was already depressed and the people were not yet raised, the former were brought too low and the latter were not sufficiently high to restrain the action of the ruling power. For a hundred and fifty years kings and princes enjoyed a sort of golden age, during which they possessed at once stability and unlimited power two things which are usually incompatible. They were as sacred as the hereditary chiefs of a feudal monarchy, and as absolute as the rulers of a democratic society.

NOTE (III)—Page 14 line 25

DECAY OF THE FREE TOWNS OF GERMANY—IMPERIAL TOWNS (REICHSTÄDTE)

According to the German historians the period of the greatest splendour of these towns was during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. They were then the abode of wealth of the arts and sciences—masters of the commerce of Europe—the most powerful centres of civilisation. In the north and in the south of Germany especially they had ended by forming independent confederations with the surrounding nobles as the towns in Switzerland had done with the peasants.

In the sixteenth century they still enjoyed the same prosperity but the period of their decay was come. The Thirty years War hastened their fall and scarcely one of them escaped destruction and ruin during that period.

Nevertheless the Treaty of Westphalia mentions them positively and asserts their position as immediate States that is to say States which depended immediately upon the Emperor but the neighbouring Sovereigns on the one hand and on the other the Emperor himself the exercise of whose power since the Thirty years War was limited to the lesser vassals of the empire restricted their sovereignty within narrower and narrower limits. In the eighteenth century fifty one of them were still in existence they filled two benches at the Diet and had an independent vote there but in fact they no longer exercised any influence upon the direction of general affairs.

At home they were all heavily burdened with debts, partly because they continued to be charged for the Imperial taxes at a rate suited to their former splendour and partly because their own administration was extremely bad. It is very remarkable that this bad administration seemed to be the result of some secret disease which was common to them all whatever might be the form of their constitution whether aristocratic or democratic it equally gave rise to complaints which if not precisely similar were equally violent, if aristocratic the Government was said to have become a coterie composed of a few families everything was done by favour and private interest if democratic popular intrigue and venality appeared on every side. In either case there were complaints of the want of honesty and disinterestedness on the part of the Government. The Emperor was continually forced to interpose in their affairs, and to try to restore order in them. Their population decreased and distress prevailed in them. They were no longer the abodes of German civilisation the arts left them and went to shine in the new towns created by the sovereigns and representing modern society. Trade forsook them their ancient energy and patriotic vigour disappeared. Hamburg almost alone still remained a great centre of wealth and intelligence but this was owing to causes quite peculiar to herself.

NOTE (IV)—Page 19 line 14

DATE OF THE ABOLITION OF SERFDOM IN GERMANY

The following table will show that the abolition of serfdom in most parts of Germany has taken place very recently. Serfdom was abolished—

1 In Baden in 1783

- 2 In Hohenzollern in 1804
- 3 In Schleswig and Holstein in 1804
- 4 In Nassau in 1808.
- 5 In Prussia Frederick William I had done away with serfdom in his

own domains so early as 1717. The code of the Great Frederick as we have already seen was intended to abolish it throughout the kingdom, but in reality it only got rid of it in its hardest form the *leibeigenschaft*, and retained it in the mitigated shape of *erbunterthanigkeit*. It was not till 1809 that it disappeared altogether.

6 In Bavaria serfdom disappeared in 1808.

7 A decree of Napoleon dated from Madrid in 1808, abolished it in the Grand duchy of Berg, and in several other small territories such as Erfurt, Baureuth, &c.

8 In the kingdom of Westphalia, its destruction dates from 1808 and 1809.

9 In the principality of Lippe Detmold, from 1809.

10 In Schomburg Lippe, from 1810.

11 In Swedish Pomerania from 1810 also.

12 In Hessen Darmstadt from 1809 and 1811.

13 Württemberg from 1817.

14 In Mecklenburg from 1820.

15 In Oldenburg from 1814.

16 In Saxony for Lusatia from 1832.

17 In Hohenzollern Sigmaringen, only from 1833.

18 In Austria from 1811. So early as in 1782 Joseph II had destroyed *leibeigenschaft*, but serfage in its mitigated form of *erbunterthanigkeit* lasted till 1811.

NOTE (V)—Page 19, line 17

A part of the countries which are now German such as Brandenburg, Prussia proper and Silesia were originally inhabited by a Slavonic race and were conquered and par-

tially occupied by Germans. In those countries serfdom had a far harsher aspect than in Germany itself and left far stronger traces at the end of the eighteenth century.

distinct from the rights of the State. The name of the State is the only one used to designate royal power.

On the other hand much is said about the general rights of man. These general rights of man are based on the natural liberty of each to pursue his advantage provided it be done without injury to the rights of others. All actions not forbidden by the natural law or by the positive laws of the State, are permitted. Every inhabitant of the State may demand from it protection for his person and property and has the right to defend himself by force if the State does not come to his assistance.

After laying down these first great principles the legislator instead of deducing from them as in the code of 1791 the doctrine of the sovereignty of the people and the organisation of a popular government in a free state of society, turns shortly round and arrives at another result equally democratic but by no means liberal, he looks upon the sovereign as the sole representative of the State and invests him with all the rights that have been recognised as belonging to society. In this code the sovereign is no longer the representative of God he is the representative of society its agent and its servant to use Frederick's own words printed in his works, but he alone represents it he alone wields its whole power. The head of the State says the Introduction whose duty it is to bring forth the general good which is the sole object of society is authorised to govern and direct all the actions of individuals towards that end.

Among the chief duties of this all powerful agent of society we find the following: to preserve peace and public security at home and to protect every one against violence abroad it is for him to make peace or war, he only is to make laws and enact general police regulations he alone possesses the right to pronounce pardons and to stop criminal proceedings.

All associations that may exist in the State and all public establishments are subject to his inspection and direction for the sake of general

peace and security. In order that the head of the State may be enabled to fulfil these obligations, he must possess certain revenues and profitable rights, accordingly he has the power of taxing private fortunes and persons their professions their trades their produce or their consumption. The orders given by the public functionaries who act in his name are to be obeyed like his own in all matters within the limits of their functions.

Beneath this perfectly modern head we shall presently see a thoroughly Gothic body, Frederick only removed from it whatever stood in the way of the action of his own power and the result was a monster which looked like a transition from one order of creation to another. In this strange production Frederick exhibited as much contempt for logic as care for his own power and anxiety not to place needless difficulties in his own way by attacking that which was still strong enough to defend itself.

The inhabitants of the rural districts with the exception of a few districts and a few places, were in a state of hereditary servitude which was not confined to the forced labour and services inherent to the possession of certain estates but which extended as we have seen to the person of the possessor.

Most of the privileges of the owners of the soil were confirmed afresh by the code it may even be said that they were confirmed in opposition to the code since it states that where the local customs and the new legislation differed the former were to be followed. It formally declares that the State cannot destroy any of these privileges except by purchasing them and the following forms of justice.

The code asserted it is true that serfage properly so called (*leibeigenenschaft*) inasmuch as it established personal servitude was abolished but the hereditary subjection which replaced it (*erbintertümlichkeit*) was still a kind of seritude as may be seen by reading the text.

In the same code the further remained carefully separated from the peasant between the burghers and the nobility a sort of intermediate

class was recognised, composed of high functionaries who were not noble ecclesiastics, professors of learned schools gymnasia and universities

Though apart from the rest of the burghers these men were by no means confounded with the nobles, they remained in a position of inferiority towards them. They could not in general purchase noble estates (*rittergüter*) or fill the highest places in the civil service. Moreover, they were not *hofsitzig*, that is to say, they could not be presented at court except in very rare cases and never with their families. As in France, this inferiority was the more irksome, because every day this class became more enlightened and influential and the burgher functionaries of the State though they did not occupy the most brilliant posts already filled those in which the work was the hardest and the most important. The irritation against the privileges of the nobility which was about to contribute so largely to the French Revolution prepared the way for the approbation with which it was at first received in Germany. The principal author of the code never theless was a burgher, but he doubtless followed the directions of his master.

The ancient constitution of Europe was not sufficiently destroyed in this part of Germany to make Frederick believe that in spite of the contempt with which he regarded it the time was yet come for sweeping away its remains. He mostly confined himself to depriving the nobles of the right of assembling and governing collectively and left each individual in possession of his privileges only restricting and regulating their application. Thus it happened that this code drawn up under the direction of a disciple of our philosophers and put in force after the French Revolution had broken out is the most authentic and the most recent legislative document that gives a legal basis to those very feudal inequalities which the Revolution was about to abolish throughout Europe.

In it the nobility was declared to be the principal body in the State. Nobles were to be appointed by

preference it says to all posts of honour which they might be competent to fill. They alone might possess noble estates; create entails; enjoy the privileges of sporting and of the administration of justice inherent in noble estates as well as the rights of patronage over the Church; they alone might take the name of the estates they possessed. The burghers who were authorised by express exemption to own noble estates could only enjoy the rights and honours attached to their ownership within the precise limits of this permission. A burgher possessed of a noble estate could not bequeath it to an heir of his own class unless he was within the first degree of consanguinity. If there was no such heir, or any heir of noble birth the estate was to be sold by public auction.

One of the most characteristic parts of Frederick's code is the penal law for political offences which is appended to it.

The successor of the Great Frederick Frederick William II. who in spite of the feudal and absolutist portion of the legislation of which I have given a sketch thought he perceived a revolutionary tendency in his uncle's production and accordingly delayed its publication until 1791 was only reassured it is said by the excellent penal regulations by means of which this code corrected the bad principles which it contained. Never indeed has anything been contrived even since that time more perfect in its kind not only were revolts and conspiracies to be punished with the greatest severity but even disrespectful criticisms of the acts of the Government were likewise to be most severely repressed. The purchase and dissemination of dangerous works was carefully prohibited; the printer, the publisher and the disseminator were made responsible for the sins of the author. Ridottos, masquerades and other amusements were declared to be public assemblages and must be authorised by the police; the same thing held good with respect to dinners in public places. The liberty of the press and of speech was completely subjected to an arbitrary and

NOTE (VIII)—Page 22 line 8

POSITION OF THE NOBILITY AND DIVISION OF LANDS ALONG THE BANKS OF THE RHINE

I from information gathered on the spot, and from persons who live under the old state of things I gather that in the Electorate of Cologne for instance there was a great number of villages without lords governed by the agents of the Prince, that in those places where the nobility exercised its administrative powers were much restricted, that its position was rather brilliant than powerful (at least in lively), that they enjoyed many honours and formed part of the council of the Prince but exercised no real and immediate power over the people. I have ascertained from other sources that in the same electorate property was much divided and that a great number of the peasants were landowners, this was mainly attributable to the state of

embarrassment and almost distress in which so many of the noble families had long lived and which compelled them constantly to alienate small portions of their land which were bought by the peasants either for ready money or at a fixed rent charge. I have read a census of the population of the Bishopric of Cologne at the beginning of the eighteenth century which gives the state of landed property at that time and I find that even then one third of the soil belonged to the peasants. From this fact arose a combination of feelings and ideas which brought the population of this part of Germany far nearer to a state of revolution than that of other districts in which these peculiarities had not yet shown themselves.

NOTE (IX.)—Page 23 line 27

HOW THE USURY LAWS HAD ACCCELERATED THE SUBDIVISION OF THE SOIL.

A law prohibiting usury at what ever rate of interest was still in force at the end of the eighteenth century. We learn from Turgot that even so late as 1700 it was still observed in many places. The law subsists says he though it is often violated. The consular judges allow interest stipulated without alienation of the capital while the ordinary tribunals condemn it. We may still see fraudulent debtors bring criminal actions against their creditors for lending them money without alienation of the capital.

Independently of the effects which this legislation could not fail to pro-

duce upon commerce and upon the industrial habits of the nation generally, it likewise had a very marked influence on the division and tenure of the land. It had multiplied *à infinitum* perpetual rent charges both on real and other property. It had led the ancient owners of the soil instead of borrowing when they wanted money to sell small portions of their estates for payments partly in capital and partly in perpetual annuities, this had contributed greatly on the one hand to the subdivision of the soil and on the other to burdening the small proprietors with a multitude of perpetual services.

NOTE (X)—Page 25 line 9

EXAMPLE OF THE PASSIONS EXCITED BY THE TITHES TEN YEARS BEFORE THE REVOLUTION

In 1779 an obscure lawyer of Lucé complained in very bitter language which already had a flavour of the revolution that the curés and other great titheholders sold to the farmers

at an exorbitant price the straw they had received in tithe which was indispensable to the latter for making manure

NOTE (XI)—Page 25 line 15

EXAMPLE OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE CLERGY ALIENATED THE PEOPLE BY THE EXERCISE OF ITS PRIVILEGES

In 1780 the prior and the canons of the priory of Laval complained of an attempt to subject them to the payment of the tariff duties on articles of consumption and on the materials needed for the repairs of their buildings. They pleaded that as the tariff

duties represented the *taille* and as they were exempt from the *taille* they therefore owed nothing. The minister referred them to a decision at the election with the right of appeal to the *Cour des Aides*.

NOTE (XII)—Page 25 line 23

FEUDAL RIGHTS POSSESSED BY PRIESTS—ONE EXAMPLE FROM AMONGST A THOUSAND

Abbey of Cherbourg (1753)—This abbey possessed at this period the seignorial rent charges payable in money or in kind in almost every parish round Cherbourg one single village owed it three hundred and six bushels of wheat. It owned the barony of Ste Geneviève the barony

and the seignorial mill of Bas de Roule and the barony of Neuville au Plein situated at a distance of at least ten leagues. It received more over the tithes of twelve parishes in the peninsula of which several were very distant from it.

NOTE (XIII)—Page 27 line 21

IRRITATION AMONG THE PEASANTS CAUSED BY FEUDAL RIGHTS AND ESPECIALLY BY THE FEUDAL RIGHTS OF THE PRIESTS

The following letter was written shortly before the Revolution by a farmer to the Intendant himself. It cannot be quoted as an authority for the truth of the facts which it alleges but it is a perfect indication of the

state of feeling among the class to which its writer belonged.

Although well to do few nobles in this part of the country says he you must not suppose that the land is any the less burdened with rent

NOTE (XIV).—Page 27, line 27

EFFECTS OF FEUDALISM.

Every institution that has long been dominant after establishing itself firmly in its proper sphere, penetrates beyond it and ends by exerting considerable influence even over that part of the legislation which it does not govern thus feudalism although it belonged above all to political law had transformed the whole civil law as well and deeply modified the state of property and of persons in all the relations of private life. It had affected the law of inheritance by the inequality of partition a principle which had even reached down to the middle classes in certain provinces for instance Normandy. Its influence had extended over all real property for no landed estates were entirely excluded from its action or of which the owners did not in some way feel its effects. It affected not only the pro-

perty of individuals but even that of the communes. It reacted on manufactures by the duties which it levied upon them; it reacted on private industries by the inequality of public employments and of pecuniary interests generally in every man's business; on landowners by dues, rent charges and the corvée, on the tenant in a thousand different ways amongst others 1) the *banalités* (the right of the seigneur to compel his vassals to grind their corn at his mill &c) seigniorial monopolies perpetual rent charges fines &c, on tradesmen by the market dues, on merchants by the transport dues &c. By putting the final stroke to the feudal system the Revolution made itself seen and felt so to speak at all the most sensitive points of private interest.

NOTE (XV).—Page 35 line 8

PUBLIC CHARITY DISTRIBUTED BY THE STATE—FAVOURITISM

In 1748 the King granted 20 000 lbs of rice (it was a year of great want and scarcity like so many in the eighteenth century). The Archbishop of Tours asserted that this relief was obtained by him and ought therefore to be distributed by him alone and in his own diocese. The Intendant declared that the succour was granted to the whole *généralité* and ought therefore to be distributed by him to all the different parishes. After a protracted struggle the King by way of conciliating both doubled the quantity of rice intended for the *généralité* so that the Archbishop and the Intendant might each distribute half. Both were agreed that the distribution should be made by the curés. There was no question of entrusting it to the seigneurs or to the syndics. We see from

the correspondence between the Intendant and the Comptroller General that in the opinion of the former the Archbishop wanted to give the rice entirely to his own protégés and especially to cause the greater part of it to be distributed in the parishes belonging to the Duchess of Rochefoucauld. On the other hand we find among these papers letters from great noblemen asking relief for their own parishes in particular and letters from the Comptroller General recommending the parishes belonging to particular persons.

Local charity gives scope for abuses whatever be the system pursued but it is perfectly impracticable when exercised from a distance and without publicity by the Central Government.

No (XVI)—Page 85, line 8

EXAMPLE OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THIS LEGAL CHARITY WAS ADMINISTERED

We find in the report made to the provincial assembly of Upper Guenne in 1780 'Out of the sum of 885 000 livres the amount of the funds granted by his Majesty to this *généralité* from 1773, when the *travaux de charité* were first established, until 1779 inclusively, the elective

district of Montauban, which is the chief town and residence of the Intendant, has received for its own share above 210 000 livres, the greater part of which sum was actually paid to the communauté of Montauban.

NOTE (XVII)—Page 85 line 12

POWERS OF THE INTENDANT FOR THE REGULATION OF TRADES AND MANUFACTURES

The archives of the Intendanties are full of documents relating to the regulation of trades and manufactures.

Not only was industry subjected to the restrictions placed upon it by the *corps d'état*, *maîtrises*, &c. but it was abandoned to all the caprices of the Government usually represented by the King's council, as far as general regulations went and by the intendants in their special application. We find the latter constantly interfering as to the length of which the pieces of cloth are to be woven the pattern to be chosen the method to be followed and the defects to be avoided in the manufacture. They had under their orders independently of the sub-delegates local inspectors of manufactures. In this respect centralisation was pushed even further than at the present time it was more expeditious and more arbitrary it raised up swarms of public functionaries and created all manner of habits of submission and dependence.

It must be remembered that these habits were engrafted above all upon the manufacturing and commercial middle classes whose triumph was at hand far more than upon those which were doomed to defeat. Accordingly the Revolution instead of destroying these habits could not fail to make them spread and predominate.

All the preceding remarks have been suggested by the perusal of a voluminous correspondence and other documents entitled 'Manufactures and Fabrics Drapery, Dry goods' which are to be found among the remaining papers belonging to the archives of the Intendancy of the Isle of France. They likewise contain frequent and detailed reports from the inspectors to the Intendant of the visits they have made to the various manufactures in order to ascertain whether the regulations laid down for the methods of fabrication are observed. There are moreover sundry orders in council given by the advice of the Intendant, prohibiting or permitting the manufacture either in certain places of certain stuffs or according to certain methods.

The predominant idea in the remarks of these inspectors who treat the manufacturers with great disdain is that it is the duty and the right of the State to compel them to do their very best not only for the sake of the public interest but for their own. Accordingly they thought themselves bound to force them to adopt the best methods and to enter carefully into every detail of their art accompanying this kind interest with countless prohibitions and enormous fines.

NOTE (XVIII)—Page 36 last line

SPIRIT OF THE GOVERNMENT OF LOUIS XI.

No document better enables us to estimate the true spirit of the government of Louis XI than the numerous constitutions granted by him to the towns. I have had occasion to study very carefully those which he conferred on most of the towns of Anjou of Maine and of Touraine.

All these constitutions are formed on the same model and the same designs are manifest in them all. The figure of Louis XI which they reveal to us is rather different from the one which we are familiar with. We are accustomed to consider him as the enemy of the nobility but at the same time as the sincere though somewhat stern friend of the people. Here however he shows the same

hatred towards the political rights of the people and of the nobility. He makes use of the middle classes to pull down those above them and to keep down those below he is equally anti aristocratic and anti democratic; he is essentially the citizen king. He heaps privileges upon the principal persons of the towns, whose importance he desires to increase he profusely confers nobility on them thus lowering its value and at the same time he destroys the whole popular and democratic character of the administration of the towns and restricts the government of them to a small number of families attached to his reforms, and bound to his authority by immense advantages.

franchise des droits the cloison double and triple the old and new octroi and accessoire on all articles of consumption even from the don gratuit from which says the Irceuil they chose to exempt themselves on their own private authority, they receive moreover allowances for wax lights and some of them salaries and apartments

We see by these details that it was a very pleasant thing to be perpetual échevins of Angers in those days. Always and everywhere we find the system which makes the exemption from taxation fall on the richest classes. In a subsequent part of the same report we read "These places are sought by the richest inhabitants who aspire to them in order to obtain a considerable reduction of capitation the surcharge of which falls on the others. There are at present several municipal officers whose fixed capitation is 80 livres whereas they ought to be taxed 250 or 300 livres there is one especially among them who considering his fortune might pay at least 1000 livres of capitation tax." We find in another part of the same report that amongst the richest inhabitants there are upwards of forty officers or widows of officers (men holding office) whose places confer on them the privilege of not contributing to the heavy capitation levied on the town the burden of this capitation accordingly falls on a vast number of poor artisans who think themselves overtaxed and constantly appeal against the excessive charges upon them though almost always unjustly inasmuch as there is no inequality in the distribution of the amount which remains to be paid by the town.

The General Assembly consisted of seventy six persons —

The Mayor

Two deputies from the Chapter

One Syndic of the clerks

Two deputies from the Président

One deputy from the University

One Lieutenant general of Police

Four Échevins

Twelve Conseillers échevins

One Procureur du Roi au Présidial,
One Procureur de Ville
Two deputies from the Eaux et Forêts,
Two from the Election (elective district),
Two from the Grenier à sel
Two from the Traités,
Two from the Mint,
Two from the body of Avocats and Procureurs,
Two from the Juges Consuls,
Two from the Notaries
Two from the body of Merchants and lastly,
Two sent by each of the sixteen parishes

These last were supposed to represent the people properly so called especially the industrial corporations. We see that care had been taken to keep them in a constant minority.

When the places in the town corporation fell vacant the general assembly selected three persons to fill each vacancy.

Most of the offices belonging to the Hôtel de Ville were not exclusively given to members of corporations as was the case in several municipal constitutions that is to say the electors were not obliged to choose from among them their magistrates advocates &c. This was highly disapproved by the members of the Président.

According to this Président, which appears to have been filled with the most violent jealousy against the corporation of the town and which I strongly suspect objected to nothing so much in the municipal constitution as that it did not enjoy as many privileges in it as it desired the General Assembly which is too numerous and consists in part of persons of very little intelligence, ought only to be consulted in cases of sale of the communal domains loans establishment of octrois and elections of municipal officers. All other business matters might be discussed in a smaller assembly composed only of the notables. This assembly should consist only of the Lieutenant General of the Sénéchaussée the Procureur du Roi and twelve other notables chosen from amongst the six bodies of clergy magistracy nobility uni-

versity, trade, and bourgeois, and others not belonging to the above named bodies. The choice of the notables should at first be confined to the General Assembly, and subsequently to the Assembly of *Notables*, or to the body from which each *notable* is to be selected.

All these functionaries of the State, who thus entered in virtue of their office or as *notables* into the municipal corporations of the ancien régime, frequently resembled those of the present day as to the name of the office which they held, and sometimes even as to the nature of that office, but they differed from them completely as to the position which they held, which must be carefully borne in mind, unless we wish to arrive at false conclusions. Almost all these functionaries were *notables* of the town; previous to being invested with public functions, or they had striven to obtain public functions in order to become notables, they had no thought of leaving their own town and no hope of any higher promotion which alone is sufficient to distinguish them completely from anything with which we are acquainted at the present day.

In 1601 a decision of the parliament determined the political rights created by the Royal Charter. From that time forward nothing appears but the *conseil du Roi*.

We gather from the same report that, not only for the office of mayor, but for all other offices belonging to the corporation of the town the General Assembly proposed three candidates, from amongst whom the King selects one in virtue of a decree of the council of 22nd June, 1708. It appears moreover, that in virtue of decisions of the council of 1733 and 1741 the merchants had the right of claiming one place of *échevin* or *conseiller* (the perpetual *échevins*). Lastly, we find that at that period the corporation of the town was entrusted with the distribution of the sums levied for the capitation the *ustensile*, the barracks the support of the poor, the soldiery, coast guard, and foundlings.

There follows a long enumeration of the labours to be undergone by the municipal officers which fully justified in their opinion, the privileges and the perpetual tenure of office which they were evidently greatly

that all this is addressed to the Comptroller General himself in order to dispose him favourably towards the privileges of those who make the statement so inveterate had the habit become of looking upon the companies charged with the collection of the taxes as an enemy who might be attacked on every side without blame or opposition. This habit grew stronger and more universal every day until all taxation came to be looked upon as an unfair and hateful tyranny, not as the agent of all men but as the common enemy.

The union of all the offices the report goes on to say, 'was effected for the first time by an order in council of the 4th September 1694 for a sum of 22 000 livres—that is to say that the offices were redeemed in that year for the above named sum. By an order of 26th April 1723 the municipal offices created by the edict of 24th May 1722 were united to the corporation of the town or in other words the town was authorised to purchase them. By another order of 24th May 1723 the town was permitted to borrow 120 000 livres for the purchase of the said offices. Another order of 26th July 1728 allowed it to borrow 50 000 livres for the purchase of the office of *greffier* secretary of the Hotel de Ville. The town says the report has paid these moneys in order to maintain the freedom of its elections and to secure to the officers elected—some for two years and others for life—the various prerogatives belonging to their offices. A part of the municipal offices having been re-established by the edict of November 1733 an order in council intervened dated 11th January 1751 at the request of the mayor and échevins fixing the rate of redemption at 170 000 livres for the payment of which a prorogation of the octrois was granted for fifteen years.

This is a good specimen of the administration of the monarchy as far as the towns were concerned. They were forced to contract debts and then authorised to impose extraordinary and temporary taxes in order to pay them. Moreover I find that these temporary taxes were frequently rendered perpetual after some time and then the Government took its share of them.

The report continues thus. The municipal officers were only deprived of the important judicial powers with which Louis XI had invested them by the establishment of royal jurisdictions. Until 1669 they took cognisance of all disputes between masters and workmen. The accounts of the octrois are rendered to the Intendant as directed in all the decrees for the creation or prorogation of the said octrois.

We likewise find in this report that the deputies of the sixteen parishes who were mentioned above and who appeared at the General Assembly were chosen by the companies corporations or *communautés* and that they were strictly the envoys of the small bodies by which they were deputed. They were bound by exact instructions on every point of business.

Lastly this report proves that at Angers as everywhere else every kind of expenditure was to be authorised by the Intendant and the Council and it must be admitted that when the administration of a town is given over completely into the hands of a certain number of men to whom instead of fixed salaries are conceded privileges which place them personally beyond the reach of the consequences which their administration may produce upon the private fortunes of their fellow citizens this administrative superintendence may appear necessary.

The whole of the report which is very ill drawn up betrays extraordinary dread on the part of the official men of any change in the existing order of things. All manner of arguments good and bad are brought forward by them in favour of maintaining the *status quo*.

Report of the Sub-delegate—The Intendant having received these two reports of opposition to tendency desires to have the opinion of his sub-delegate who gives it as follows—

The report of the municipal councillors says he does not deserve a moment's attention it is merely intended to defend the privileges of those officers. That of the *prévôt* may be consulted with advantage but there is no reason for granting all the prerogatives claimed by those magistrates.

According to the Sub-delegate, the constitution of the Hotel de Ville has long stood in need of reform. Besides the immunities already mentioned, which were enjoyed by the municipal officers of Angers, he informs us that the Mayor, during his tenure of office, had a dwelling which was worth at least 600 francs rent a salary of 50 francs and 100 francs for *frais de poste* besides the *jetons*. The *procureur syndic* was also lodged, and the *greffier* as well. In order to procure their own exemption from the *droits d'aides* and the *octroi* the municipal officers had fixed an assumed standard of consumption for each of them. Each of them had the right of importing into the town free of duty, so many barrels of wine yearly, and the same with all other provisions.

The Sub-delegate does not propose to deprive the municipal councillors of their immunities from taxation, but he desires that their capitation, instead of being fixed and very inadequate, should be taxed every year by the Intendant. He desires that they should also be subject like every one else, to the *don gratuit*, which they had dispensed themselves from paying on what precedent no one can tell.

The municipal officers the report says farther are charged with the duty of drawing up the *rôles de capitation* for all the inhabitants—a duty which they perform in a negligent and arbitrary manner, accordingly a vast number of complaints and memorials are sent in to the Intendant every year. It is much to be desired that henceforth the division should be made in the interest of each company or *communauté* by its own members according to stated and general rules, the municipal officers would have to make out only the *rôles de capitation* for the burghers and others who belong to no corporation such as some of the artisans and the servants of all privileged persons.

The report of the Sub-delegate confirms what has already been said of the municipal officers—that the municipal offices had been redeemed by the town in 1735 for the sum of 170 000 livres.

Letter of the Intendant to the

Comptroller General—Supported by all these documents the Intendant writes to the Minister 'It is important, for the sake of the inhabitants and of the public good, to reduce the corporation of the town the members of which are too numerous and extremely burdensome to the public, on account of the privileges they enjoy.' 'I am struck,' continues the Intendant, 'with the enormous sums which have been paid at all periods for the redemption of the municipal offices at Angers. The amount of these sums, if employed on useful purposes, would have been profitable to the town, which, on the contrary, has gained nothing but an increased burden in the authority and privileges enjoyed by these officers.'

'The interior abuses of this administration deserve the whole attention of the council,' says the Intendant further. 'Independently of the *jetons* and the wax lights which consume an annual sum of 2127 livres (the amount fixed for expenses of this kind by the normal budget, which from time to time was prescribed for the towns by the King), the public moneys are squandered and misapplied at the will of these officers to clandestine purposes, and the *procureur du Roi* who has been in possession of his place for thirty or forty years, has made himself so completely master of the administration with the secret springs of which he alone is acquainted, that the inhabitants have at all times found it impossible to obtain the smallest information as to the employment of the communal revenues.' The result of all this is that the Intendant requests the Minister to reduce the corporation of the town to a mayor appointed for four years a *procureur du Roi* appointed for eight and a *greffier* and *receveur* appointed for life.

Altogether the constitution which he proposes for this corporation is exactly the same as that which he elsewhere suggested for towns. In his opinion it would be desirable—

1st To maintain the General Assembly but only as an electoral body for the election of municipal officers

2nd To create an extraordinary

Conseil de Notables, which should perform all the functions which the edict of 1764 had apparently entrusted to the General Assembly, the said council to consist of twelve members, whose tenure of office should be for six years and who should be elected, not by the General Assembly but by the twelve corporations considered as *notable* (each corporation electing its own). He enumerates the *corps notables* as follows —

The Présidial
The University
The Election
The Officers of Woods and Forests
The Grenier & sel
The Traites
The Mint
The Avocats and Procureurs
The Juges Consuls
The Notaires
The Tradesmen
The Burghers

It appears that nearly all these *notables* were public functionaries, and nearly all the public functionaries were *notables*, hence we may conclude as from a thousand other passages in these documents that the middle classes were as greedy of place and as little inclined to seek a sphere of activity removed from Government employment. The only difference as I have said in the text was that formerly men purchased the trifling importance which office gave them and that now the claimants beg and entreat some one to be so charitable as to get it for them gratis.

We see that according to the project we have described the whole municipal power was to rest with the extraordinary council which would completely restrict the administration to a very small middle class coterie which the only assembly in which the people still made their appearance at all was to have no privilege beyond that of electing the municipal officers without any right to advise or control them. It must also be observed that the Intendant was more in favour of restriction and more opposed to popular influence than the king, whose edict seemed intended to place most of the power in the hands of the General Assembly and that the Intendant again is far more liberal and democratic than the middle

classes, judging at least by the report I have quoted in the text by which it appears that the *notables* of another town were desirous of excluding the people even from the election of municipal officers a right which the King and the Intendant had left to them.

My readers will have observed that the Intendant uses the words burghers and tradesmen to designate two distinct categories of *notables*. It will not be amiss to give an exact definition of these words in order to show into how many small fractions the middle classes were divided and by how many petty vanities they were agitated.

The word *burgher* had a general and a restricted sense, it was used to designate those belonging to the middle class and also to specify a certain number of persons included within that class. 'The burghers are those whose birth and fortune enable them to live decently, without the exercise of any gainful pursuit says one of the reports produced on occasion of the inquiry in 1764. We see by the rest of the report that the word burgher was not to be used to designate those who belonged either to the companies or the industrial corporations, but it is more difficult to define exactly to whom it should be applied. 'For' the report goes on to say, 'amongst those who arrogate to themselves the title of burgher, there are many persons who have no other claim to it but their idleness, who have no fortune, and lead an obscure and uncultivated life. The burghers ought properly to be distinguished by fortune, birth, talent, morality and a handsome way of living. The artisans who compose the *communautés* have never been admitted to the rank of *notables*.'

After the burghers the mercantile men formed a second class which belong to no company or corporation, but the limits of this small class were hard to define. 'Are says the report 'the petty tradesmen of low birth to be confounded with the great wholesale dealers?' In order to resolve these difficulties the report proposes to have a list of the *notable* tradesmen drawn up by the *députés* and given to their head or syndic in order that he may summon to the deliberations

5 *Procès-verbal* of all these operations by which it appears that at the inquiry a certain number of landowners of Ivry appeared before the commissioner sent by the Intendant, which persons appeared to be nobles burghers and peasants of the place, and inscribed their declarations for or against the claim set up by the cure

7 Fresh ordonnance of the Intendant to the effect that the statements drawn up by the architect whom he had sent shall be communicated to the landowners and inhabitants of the parish at a fresh general meeting to be convoked by the syndic

8 Fresh Parochial Assembly in consequence of this ordonnance at which the inhabitants declare that they persist in their declarations

9 Ordonnance of the Intendant who directs 1st That the adjudication of the work set forth in the architect's statement shall be proceeded with before his Sub delegate at Corbeil in the dwelling of the latter and that the said adjudication shall be made in the presence of the cure the syndic and the chief inhabitants of the parish 2nd That inasmuch as delay would be dangerous the whole sum shall be raised by a rate on all the inhabitants leaving those who persist in thinking that the steeple forms part of the choir and ought therefore to be repaired by the large titheowners to appeal to the ordinary courts of justice

10 Summons issued to all the parties concerned to appear at the house of the Sub delegate at Corbeil where the proclamations and adjudication are to be made

11 Memorial from the curé and several of the inhabitants requesting that the expenses of the administrative proceeding should not be charged as was usually the case to the adjudicator seeing that the said expenses were very heavy and would prevent any one from undertaking the office of adjudicator

12 Ordonnance of the Intendant to the effect that the expenses incurred in the matter of the adjudication shall be fixed by the Sub delegate and that their amount shall form a portion of the said adjudication and rate

13 Lower given by certain notable

inhabitants to the Sieur X to be present at the said adjudication and to assent to it, according to the statement of the architect

14 Certificate of the syndic to the effect that the usual notices and advertisements have been published

15 *Procès verbal* of the adjudication—

	liv	s	d
Estimate of repairs	487	0	0
Expenses of adjudication	237	18	6
	724	18	6

16 Lastly, an order in council (23rd July, 1748) authorising the imposition of a rate to raise the above sum

We see that in this procedure the convocation of the Parochial Assembly was alluded to several times

The following *procès verbal* of the meeting of one of these assemblies will show the reader how business was conducted on such occasions —

Acte notarié—This day after the parochial mass at the usual and accustomed place when the bell had been rung there appeared at the Assembly held before the undersigned X notary at Corbeil and the witnesses hereafter named the Sieur Michaud vine dresser syndic of the said parish, who presented the ordonnance of the Intendant permitting the Assembly to be held caused it to be read and demanded that note should be taken of his diligence

Immediately an inhabitant of the said parish appeared who stated that the steeple was above the chancel and that consequently the repairs belonged to the curé there also appeared [here follow the names of some other persons who on the other hand were willing to admit the claim of the curé] Next appeared fifteen peasants labourers masons and vine dressers who declared their adhesion to what the preceding persons had said There likewise appeared the Sieur Baum bail vine grower who said that he is ready to agree to whatever Monsieur the Intendant may decide There also appeared the Sieur X, doctor of the Sorbonne the curé who persists in the declarations and purposes of the memorial Those who appeared demanded that all the

above should be taken down in the Act. Done at the said place of Ivry, in front of the churchyard of the said parish in the presence of the undersigned, and the drawing up of the present report occupied from 11 o'clock in the morning until 2 o'clock.

We see that this Parochial Assembly was a mere administrative inquiry with the forms and the cost of judicial inquiries that it never ended in a vote and consequently in the manifestation of the will of the parish, that it contained only individual opinions and had no influence on the determination of the Government. Indeed we learn from a number of other documents that the Parochial Assemblies were intended to assist the decision of the Intendant, and not to hinder it even where nothing but the interests of the parish were concerned.

We also find in the same documents that this affair gave rise to three inquiries one before the notary

a second before the architect and lastly a third before two notaries in order to ascertain whether the parishners persisted in their previous declarations.

The rate of 524 liv 10s imposed by the decree of the 18th July 1749 fell upon all the landowners privileged or otherwise as was almost always the case with respect to expenses of this kind, but the principle on which the shares were apportioned to the various persons was different. The *tailles* were taxed in proportion to their *taille* and the privileged persons according to their supposed fortunes which gave a great advantage to the latter over the former.

Lastly we find that on this same occasion the division of the sum of 524 liv 10s was made by two collectors, who were inhabitants of the village, these were not elected nor did they fill the post by turns, as was commonly the case but they were chosen and appointed officially by the Sub-delegate of the Intendant.

NOTE (XXII)—Page 46 line 21

The pretext taken by Louis XV to destroy the municipal liberties of the towns was the bad administration of their finances. Nevertheless the same evil as Turgot truly says, continued and increased since the reform introduced by that sovereign. Most of the towns, he adds are greatly in debt at the present time partly owing to the sums which they have lent to

the Government and partly owing to the expenses and decorations which the municipal officers who have the disposal of other people's money and have no account to render to the inhabitants or inunctions to receive from them multiply with a view of distinguishing and some times of enriching themselves.

NOTE (XXIII)—Page 46 line 32.

THE STATE WAS THE GUARDIAN OF THE CONVENTS AS WELL AS OF THE COMMUNES.—EXAMPLE OF THIS GUARDIANSHIP

The Comptroller General, on authorising the Intendant to pay 15 000 livres to the convent of Carmelites to which indemnities were owing desires the Intendant to assure him

self that this money which represents a capital is advantageously re-invested. Analogous facts were constantly recurring

NOTE (XXIV)—Page 60 line 22

SHOWING THAT THE ADMINISTRATIVE CENTRALISATION OF THE OLD MONARCHY
COULD BE BEST JUDGED OF IN CANADA

The physiognomy of the metropolitan government can be most fully appreciated in the colonies, because at that distance all its characteristic features are exaggerated and become more visible. When we wish to judge of the spirit of the Administration of Louis XIV. and its vices it is to Canada we must look. There we shall see the deformity of the object of our investigation as through a microscope.

In Canada a host of obstacles which anterior circumstances or the ancient state of society opposed either in secret or openly to the spirit of the Government, did not exist. The nobility was scarcely seen there or at all events it had no root in the soil; the Church had lost its dominant position; feudal traditions were lost or obscured; judicial authority was no longer rooted in ancient institutions and manners. There was nothing to hinder the central power from following its natural bent and from fashioning all the laws according to its own spirit. In Canada accordingly we find not a trace of any municipal or provincial institutions; no authorised collective force; no individual initiative allowed. The Intendant occupied a position infinitely more preponderant than that of his fellows in France; the Administration interfered in many more matters than in the metropolis and chose to direct everything from Paris spite of the eighteen hundred leagues by which they were divided. It adopted none of the great principles by which a colony is rendered populous and prosperous but on the other hand it had recourse to all kinds of trifling artificial processes and petty tyrannical regulations in order to increase and extend the population; compulsory cultivation; all lawsuits arising out of the grants of land withdrawn from the tribunals and referred to the sole decision of the Administration; obligation to pursue particular methods of cultivation to settle in certain places rather than

others &c. All these regulations were in force under Louis XIV., and the edicts are countersigned by Colbert. One might imagine oneself in the very thick of modern centralisation and in Algeria. Indeed Canada presents an exact counterpart of all we have seen in Algeria. In both we find ourselves face to face with an administration almost as numerous as the population preponderant in interfering, regulating, restricting, insisting upon foreseeing everything, controlling everything and understanding the interests of those under its control better than they do themselves, in short in a constant state of barren activity.

In the United States on the other hand the decentralisation of the English is exaggerated; the townships have become nearly independent municipalities; small democratic republics. The republican element which forms the basis of the English constitution and manners shows itself in the United States without disguise or hindrance, and becomes still further developed. The Government properly so called, does but little in England and private persons do a great deal; in America the Government really takes no part in affairs and individuals unite to do everything. The absence of any higher class which rendered the inhabitants of Canada more submissive to the Government than even those of France at the same period makes the population of the English provinces more and more independent of authority.

Both colonies resulted in the formation of a completely democratic state of society, but in one so long at least as Canada still belonged to France equality was united with absolutism; in the other it was combined with liberty. As far as the material consequences of the two colonial systems were concerned we know that in 1763 the period of the Conquest the population of Canada consisted of 60,000 souls and that of the English provinces of 3,000,000.

NOTE (XXV)—Page 59 line 10

ONE EXAMPLE, AMONG MANY OF THE GENERAL REGULATIONS CONTINUALLY MADE BY THE COUNCIL OF STATE WHICH HAD THE FORCE OF LAWS THROUGHOUT FRANCE AND CREATED SPECIAL OFFENCES OF WHICH THE ADMINISTRATIVE TRIBUNALS WERE THE SOLE JUDGES

I take the first which comes to hand an order in council of the 29th April 1779 which directs that throughout the kingdom the breeders and sellers of sheep shall mark their flocks in a particular manner under a penalty of 800 livres His Majesty it declares, enjoins upon the Intendants the duty of enforcing the execution of the present order which

infers that the Intendant is to pronounce the penalty on its infraction Another example an order in council 21st December, 1778 prohibiting the carriers and drivers to warehouse the goods entrusted to them under a penalty of 300 livres His Majesty enjoins upon the Lieutenant General of Police and the Intendants to enforce this order

NOTE (XXVI)—Page 60 line 39

RURAL POLICE.

The provincial assembly of Upper Guienne urgently demanded the creation of fresh brigades of the *maréchaussée* just as now a days the general council of Aveyron or Lot double's requests the formation of fresh brigades of gendarmerie The same idea always prevails the gendarmerie is the symbol of order and order can only be sent by Government through the gendarmerie The report, continues Complaints are made every day that there is no police in the rural districts (how should there be? the nobles took no part in affairs the burghers were all in the towns and the townships, represented by a vulgar peasant had no power) and it must be admitted

that with the exception of a few cantons in which just and benevolent seigneurs make use of the influence which their position gives them over their vassals in order to prevent those acts of violence to which the country people are naturally inclined by the coarseness of their manners and the asperity of their character there nowhere exists any means of restraining these ignorant rude and violent men

Such were the terms in which the nobles of the Provincial Assembly allowed themselves to be spoken of and in which the members of the *Tiers Etat* who made up half the assembly spoke of the people in public documents!

NOTE (XXVII)—Page 61 line 24

Licences for the sale of tobacco were as much sought for under the old monarchy as they are now The greatest people begged for them for

their creatures. I find that some were given on the recommendation of great ladies, and one at the request of some archbishop.

NOTE (XXVIII)—Page 62, line 22

The extinction of all local public life surpassed all power of belief. One of the roads from Maine into Normandy was impracticable. Who do our readers imagine requested to have it repaired? the *généralité* of Touraine, which it traversed? the provinces of Normandy or Maine, so deeply interested in the cattle trade which followed this road? or even

some particular canton especially inconvenienced by its impassable condition? The *généralité*, the provinces, and the cantons had no voice in the matter. The dealers who travelled on this road and stuck fast in the ruts were obliged to call the attention of the Central Government to its state, and to write to Paris to the Comptroller General for assistance.

NOTE (XXIX)—Page 69, line 8

MORE OR LESS IMPORTANCE OF THE SEIGNORIAL DUES OF RENT CHARGES, ACCORDING TO THE PROVINCE

Turgot says in his works 'I ought to point out the fact that these dues are far more important in most of the rich provinces such as Normandy, Picardy, and the environs of Paris. In the last named the chief wealth consists in the actual produce of the land, which is held in large farms, from which the owners derive heavy rents. The payments in respect of the lord's rights in the case even of the largest estates, form but an inconsiderable part of the income arising from these properties, and

such payments are little more than nominal.

In the poorer provinces where cultivation is managed on different principles, the lords and nobles have scarcely any land in their own hands, properties, which are extremely divided, are charged with heavy corn rents, for payment of which all the co-tenants are jointly and severally liable. These rents, in many instances, absorb the bulk of the produce, and the lord's income is almost entirely derived from them.

NOTE (XXX)—Page 74, line 34

INFLUENCE OF SELF-GOVERNMENT UNFAVOURABLE TO CASTE

The unimportant labours of the agricultural societies of the eighteenth century show the adverse influence which the common discussion of general interests exercised on caste. Though the meetings of these societies date from thirty years before the Revolution when the *ancien régime* was still in full force and though they dealt with theories only—by the very fact of their discussions turning on questions in which the different classes of society felt themselves interested, and therefore took common part in—we may at once perceive how they brought men together and how by means of them—limited as

they were to conversations on agriculture—ideas of reasonable reform spread alike among the privileged and unprivileged classes.

I am convinced that no Government could have kept up the absurd and unequal quality which existed in France at the moment of the Revolution, but one which like the Government of the old monarchy, aimed at finding all its strength in its own ranks continually recruited by remarkable men. The slightest contact with self-government would have materially modified such inequality, and soon transformed or destroyed it.

NOTE (XXXI)—Page 75, line 3

Provincial liberties may exist for a while without national liberty, when they are ancient entwined with habits manners and early recollections and while despotism on the

contrary, is recent But it is against reason to suppose that local liberties may be created at will or even long maintained when general liberty is crushed

NOTE (XXXII)—Page 75, line 19

Turgot in a report to the King, sums up in the following terms, which appear to me singularly exact, the real privileges of the noble class in regard to taxation —

1 Persons of the privileged class have a claim to exemption from all taxation in money to the extent of a fourth of the farm equivalent in the neighbourhood of Paris to an assessment of 2 000 francs

2 The same persons are entirely

exempt from taxation in respect of woods meadows vineyards, fish ponds and for enclosed lands appurtenant to their castles, whatever their extent In some cantons the principal culture is of meadows or vineyards in these the noble proprietor escapes from all taxation whatever, the whole weight of which falls on the tax paying class, another immense advantage for the privileged

NOTE (XXXIII)—Page 76 line 7

INDIRECT PRIVILEGES IN RESPECT OF TAXATION DIFFERENCE IN ASSESSMENT EVEN WHEN THE TAX IS GENERAL

Turgot has given a description of this also, which judging by the documents I have reason to believe exact

The indirect advantages of the privileged classes in regard to the poll tax are very great The poll tax is in its very nature an arbitrary impost, it cannot be distributed among the community otherwise than at random It has been found most convenient to assess it on the

tax collector's books which are really prepared It is true that a separate list has been made out for those whose names do not appear in these books but as they resist payment while the tax paying classes have no organ the poll tax paid by the former in the provinces has gradually dwindled to an insignificant amount while the poll tax on the latter is almost equal in amount to the whole tax paying capital

NOTE (XXXIV)—Page 76 line 14

ANOTHER INSTANCE OF INEQUALITY OF ASSESSMENT IN THE CASE OF A GENERAL TAX

It is well known that local rates were general which sums say the orders in council authorising the

levy of such rate shall be levied on all liable exempt or non exempt privileged or non privileged without

nothing on his little garden. The rich man pays for his horses, carriages and servants—he pays even for a licence to shoot his own partridges; the poor man is free from all these burdens. Nay, more, in England we have a tax paid by the rich to help

the poor! So that, I say, if taxes are still to be paid, they should be paid differently. The English plan is far the better one.'

'As my bad French,' adds Young, 'was much on a par with their patois, they understood me perfectly.'

NOTE (XXXVIII)—Page 86, line 24

The church at N., in the electoral district of Chollet was going to ruin it was to be repaired in the manner provided by the order of 1684 (16th December), viz, by a rate levied on all the inhabitants. When the collectors came to levy this rate, the Marquis de N., seigneur of the parish, refused to pay his proportion of the rate, as he meant to take on himself the entire repair of the chancel, the other inhabitants reply, very reasonably, that as lord of the manor and holder of the great tithes, he is bound to repair the chancel, and cannot, on

the plea of this obligation, claim to escape his proportion of the common rate. This produces an order of the Intendant declaring the Marquis a liability, and authorising the collector's proceedings. Among the papers on the subject are more than ten letters from the Marquis, one more urgent than the other, begging hard that the rest of the parish may pay instead of himself, and, to obtain his prayer, stooping to address the Intendant as 'Monseigneur,' and even '*le supplier*'.

NOTE (XXIX.)—Page 87, line 35

AN INSTANCE OF THE WAY IN WHICH THE GOVERNMENT OF THE OLD MONARCHY RESPECTED VESTED RIGHTS, FORMAL CONTRACTS, AND THE FRANCHISES OF TOWNS OR CORPORATIONS.

A royal declaration 'suspending in time of war repayment of all loans contracted by towns, villages colleges, communities, hospitals charitable houses trade corporations,' and others, repayable out of town dues by us conceded, though the instrument securing the said loans stipulates for the payment of interest in the case of non payment at the stipulated terms.'

Thus not only is the obligation to repayment at the stipulated terms

suspended but the security itself is unimpaired. Such proceedings, which abounded under the old monarchy, would have been impracticable under a Government acting under the check of publicity or representative assemblies. Compare the above with the respect always shown for such rights in England and even in America. The contempt of right in this instance is as flagrant as that of local franchises.

NOTE (XL.)—Page 89 line 21

The case cited in the text is far from a solitary instance of an admission by the privileged class that the

feudal burdens which weighed down the peasant reached even to them selves. The following is the lan

* *Le* not corporations for trading purposes, but bodies like our livery companies.

guage of an agricultural society, exclusively composed of this class, thirty years before the Revolution —

'Perpetual rent charges whether due to the State or to the lord if at all considerable in amount, become so burdensome to the tenant that they cause first his ruin, and then that of the land liable to them, the tenant is forced to neglect it, being neither able to borrow on the security of an estate already too heavily burdened, nor to find purchasers if he wish to sell. If then payments were commutable, the tenant would readily be able to raise the means of commuting them by borrowing, or to find

purchasers at a price that would cover the value both of the land and the payments with which it might be charged. A man always feels pleasure in keeping up and improving a property of which he believes himself to be in peaceable possession. It would be rendering a great service to agriculture to discover means of commutation for this class of payments. Many lords of manors, convinced of this, would readily give their aid to such arrangements. It would therefore, be very interesting to discover and point out practicable means for thus ridding land from permanent burdens.'

NOTE (XLI)—Page 90 line 38

All public functionaries, even the agents of farmers of the revenue were paid by exemptions from taxes—a privilege granted by the order of 1681. A letter from an Intendant to the minister in 1782 states 'Among the privileged orders the most numerous class is that of clerks in the Excise of salt, the public domain the post office and other royal monopolies of all kinds. There are few parishes which do not include one,

in many, two or three may be found.'

The object of this letter is to dissuade the minister from proposing an extension of exemption from taxation to the clerks and servants of these privileged agents, which extension, says the Intendant is unceasingly backed by the Farmers General that they may thus get rid of the necessity of paying salaries.

NOTE (XLII)—Page 91 line 1

The sale of public employments which were called *offices*, was not quite unknown elsewhere. In Germany some of the petty princes had introduced the practice to a small ex-

tent and in insignificant departments of administration. Nowhere but in France was the system followed out on a grand scale.

NOTE (XLIII)—Page 93, line 17

We must not be surprised strange as it may appear and is to find under the old monarchy public functionaries—many of them belonging to the public service, properly so called—pleading before the Parliaments to ascertain the limits of their

own powers. The explanation of this is to be found in the fact that at all these questions were questions of private property as well as of public administration. What is here viewed as an encroachment of the judicial power was a mere consequence of

the error which the Government had committed in attaching public functions to certain offices. These offices being bought and sold, and their holders' income being regulated by the work done and paid for, it was impossible to change the functions of an office without impairing some right for which money had been paid to a predecessor in the office.

To quote an instance out of a thousand —At Mans the Lieutenant General of Police carries on a prolonged suit with the *Bureau de Finance* of the town, to prove, that being charged with the duty of street

watching, he has a right to execute all legal instruments relative to the paving of the streets, and to the fees for such instruments.

The *Bureau* replies, that the paving is a duty thrown upon him by the nature of his office.

The question in this case is not decided by the king in council, the parliament gives judgment, as the principal matter in dispute is the interest of the capital devoted to the purchase of the office. The administrative question becomes a civil action.

firm their liberties and secure their safety

Liberty of the Person—They desire that the servitude to the glorie should be abolished wherever it still exists and that means should be formed to destroy the slave trade and to emancipate the negroes, that every man should be free to travel or to reside wherever he may please whether within or without the limits of the kingdom without being liable to arbitrary arrest, that the abuses of police regulations shall be reformed and that henceforth the police shall be under the control of the judges even in cases of revolt, that no one shall be liable to be arrested or tried except by his natural judges, that consequently the state prisons and other illegal places of detention shall be suppressed. Some of them require the demolition of the Bastille. The nobility of Paris is especially urgent upon this point.

Are Lettres Clorees or 'Lettres de Cachet' to be prohibited?—If any danger of the State renders the arrest of a citizen necessary without his being immediately brought before the ordinary courts of justice measures should be taken to prevent any abuses either by giving notice of the imprisonment to the *Conseil d'Etat* or by some other proceeding.

The nobility demands the abolition of all special commissions all courts of attribution or exemption all privileges of *committimus* all dilatory judgments &c &c and requires that the severest punishment should be awarded to all those who should issue or execute an arbitrary order that in common jurisdiction (the only one that ought to be maintained) the necessary measures should be taken for securing individual liberty especially as regards the criminal that justice should be dispensed gratuitously and that useless jurisdictions should be suppressed. The magistrates are constituted for the people and not the people for the magistrates says one of the memorials. A *karim* is even made that a council and gratuite is advocated for the poor shall be established in each bailwick that the proceedings should be public and permission granted to the litigants to plead for

themselves, that in criminal matters the prisoner should be provided with counsel, and that in all stages of the proceedings the judge should have adjoined to him a certain number of citizens, of the same position in life as the person accused who are to give their opinion relative to the fact of the crime or offence with which he is charged (referring on this point to the English constitution) that all punishments should be proportionate to the offence and alike for all that the punishment of death should be made more uncommon and all corporal pains and tortures &c should be suppressed, that in fine the condition of the prisoner and more especially of the simply accused should be ameliorated.

According to these memorials, measures should be taken to protect individual liberty in the enlistment of troops for land or sea service permission should be given to convert the obligation of military service into pecuniary contributions. The drawing of lots should only take place in the presence of a deputation of the three Orders together, in fact that the duties of military discipline and subordination should be made to tally with the rights of the citizen and freemen blows with the baton of the sabre being altogether done away with.

Freedom and Inviolability of Property—It is required that property should be inviolable and placed beyond all attack except for some reason of indispensable public utility, in which case the Government ought to give a considerable and immediate indemnity that confiscation should be abolished.

Freedom of Trade Handicraft and Industrial Occupation—The freedom of trade and industry ought to be secured and in consequence freedoms and other privileges of certain companies should be suppressed and the custom house lines all put back to the frontiers of the country.

Freedom of Religion—The Catholic religion is to be the only dominant religion in France but liberty of conscience is to be left to everybody and the non Catholics are to be restored to their civil rights and their property.

Freedom of the Press — Inviolability of the Secrecy of the Post —

The freedom of the press is to be secured and a law is to establish beforehand all the restrictions which may be considered necessary in the general interest. Ecclesiastical censorship to exist only for books relative to the dogmas of the Church, and in all other cases it is considered sufficient to take the necessary precautions of knowing the authors and printers. Many of the memorials demand that offences of the press should only be tried by juries.

The memorials unanimously demand above all that the secrecy of letters entrusted to the post should be inviolably respected so that (as they say) letters may never be made to serve as means of accusation or testimony against a man. They denounce the opening of letters crudely enough, as the most odious espionage, inasmuch as it institutes a violation of public faith.

Instruction Education — The memorials of the nobility on this point require no more than that active measures should be taken to foster education that it should be diffused throughout the country and that it should be directed upon principles conformable to the presumed destination of the children, and, above all that a national education should be given to the children by teaching them their duties and their rights of citizenship. They urge the compilation of a political catechism in which the principal points of the constitution should be made clear to them. They do not however point out the means to be employed for the diffusion of instruction: they do no more than demand educational establishments for the children of the indigent nobility.

Care to be taken of the People — A great number of the memorials lay much stress upon greater regard being shown to the people. Several denounce as a violation of the natural liberty of man the excesses committed in the name of the police by which as they say quantities of artisans and useful citizens are arbitrarily and without any regular examination dragged to prison or houses of detention &c., frequently for slight

offences or even upon simple suspicion. All the memorials demand the definitive abolition of statute labour. The greater portion of the bailiwicks desire the permission to buy off the vassalage and toll dues, and several require that the receipt of many of the feudal dues should be rendered less onerous and that those paid upon *franc fief* should be abolished. It is to the advantage of the Government says one of the memorials to facilitate the purchase and sale of estates. This reason was precisely the one given afterwards for the abolition at one blow of all the seigniorial rights and for the sale of property in the condition of *main morte*. Many of the memorials desire that the *droit de colombier* (exclusive right of keeping pigeons) should be rendered less prejudicial to agriculture. Demands are made for the immediate abolition of the establishments used as royal game preserves and known by the name of *capitaneries* as a violation of the rights of property. The substitution of taxes less onerous to the people in the mode of levying for those then existing is also desired.

The nobility demand that efforts should be made to increase the prosperity and comfort of the country districts, that establishments for spinning and weaving coarse stuffs should be provided for the occupation of the country people during the dead season of the year that public granaries should be established in each bailiwick under the inspection of the provincial authorities in order to provide against times of famine and to maintain the price of corn at a certain rate that means should be studied to improve the agriculture of the country and ameliorate the condition of the country people that an augmentation should be given to the public works and that particular attention should be paid to the draining of marsh lands the prevention of inundations &c. and finally that the prizes of encouragement to commerce and agriculture should be distributed in all the provinces.

The memorials express the desire that the hospitals should be broken up into smaller establishments erected in each district that the

asylums for beggars (*l'épôts de mendicité*) should be suppressed and replaced by charitable workhouses (*ateliers de charité*), that funds for the aid of the sick and needy should be established under the management of the Provincial States and that surgeons physicians and midwives should be distributed among the *arrondissements* at the expense of the provinces to give their gratuitous services to the poor, that the courts of justice should likewise be gratuitous to the people finally that care should be taken for the establishment of institutions for the blind the deaf and dumb foundling children &c

Generally speaking in all these matters the order of nobles does no more than express its desire for reform without entering into any minor details of execution. It may be easily seen that it mixed much less with the inferior classes than the lower order of clergy, and thus having come less in contact with their wretchedness had thought less of the means for mitigating it.

favour of the maintenance of the noble in all his honours. Some even desire that a distinctive mark should be given to the nobles to ensure their exterior recognition. It is impossible to imagine anything more characteristic than this demand or more indicative of the perfect similitude that must have already existed between the noble and the plebeian in spite of the difference of their social conditions. In general in its memorials, the nobility although it appears easily disposed enough to concede many of its more profitable rights clings energetically to its honorary privileges. So greatly does it feel itself already hurried on by the torrent of democracy and fear to sink in the stream that it not only wants to preserve all the privileges it already enjoys but is desirous of inventing others it never possessed. It is singular to remark how it has a presentiment of the impending danger without the actual perception of it.

With regard to public employments the nobles require that the

As regards the clerical functions they require the re establishment of the elective system in the bestowal of benefices or at least the appointment by the King of a committee that may enlighten him in the distribution of these benefices.

Lastly they express the opinion that for the future pensions ought to be given away with more discernment, that they ought no longer to be exclusively lavished upon certain families, that no citizen ought to have more than one pension or receive the salary of more than one place at a time and that all reverensions of such emoluments should be abolished.

The Church and the Clergy—In matters which do not affect its own interests and especial constitution, the nobility is far less scrupulous. In all that regards the privileges and organisation of the Church its eyes are opened wide enough to existing abuses.

It desires that the clergy should have no privileges in matters of taxation and that it should pay its debts without putting the burden of them on the nation moreover that the monastic orders should undergo a complete reformation. The greater part of the Instructions declare that these monastic establishments have wholly departed from the original spirit of their institution.

The majority of the bailiwicks express their desire that the tithes should be made less prejudicial to agriculture, many demand their abolition altogether. The greater part of the tithes says one of the memorials is collected by those in cumbents who do the least towards giving spiritual succour to the people. It is easy to perceive that the latter order has not much forbearance for the former in its remarks. No greater respect was shown in its treatment of the Church itself. Several bailiwicks formally admit the right of the States General to suppress certain religious orders and apply their revenues to some other use. Seventeen bailiwicks declare the competence of the States General to regulate their discipline. Several complain that the holidays (*jours de fete*) are too frequent are prejudicial to

agriculture and are favourable to drunkenness, and suggest that in consequence a great number of them ought to be suppressed and kept only on the Sundays.

Political Rights—As regards political rights the Instructions establish the right of every Frenchman to take his part in the government, either directly or indirectly, that is to say, the right to elect or be elected but without disturbing the gradation of social ranks, so that no one may nominate or be nominated otherwise than in his own Order. This principle once established it is considered that the representative system ought to be established in such wise, that the power of taking a serious part in the direction of affairs may be guaranteed to each Order of the nation.

With regard to the manner of voting in the Assembly of the States General the opinions differ. Most desire a separate vote for each Order, others think that an exception ought to be made to this rule in the votes upon taxation, whilst others again consider that it should always be so. 'The votes ought to be counted by individuals and not by Orders' say the latter. Such a manner of proceeding being the only sensible one, and the only one tending to remove and destroy that egotism of caste, which is the source of all our evils—to bring men together and lead them to that result which the nation has the right to expect from an Assembly, whose patriotism and great moral qualities should be strengthened by its united intelligence. As an immediate adoption of this innovation however might prove dangerous in the existing state of general feeling many of the Instructions provide that it should be only decided upon with caution and that the assembly had better decide whether it were not more prudent to put off the system of individual voting to the following States General. The nobility demands that in any case each Order should be allowed to reserve its dignity which is due to every Frenchman and consequently that the humiliating ceremonies to which the *Tiers Etat* was subjected under the old system should be abolished as,

General but that a credit alone should be opened freely by the States, of which the Government might make use in case of war or any great calamity taking care however that measures should be taken to convolve the States General in the shortest possible time, that all the national treasures should be placed under the superintendence of the States that the expenses of each department should be fixed by them and that the surest measures should be taken to see that the funds voted were not exceeded.

The greater part of the Instructions recommend the suppression of those vexatious taxes known under the names of *insinuation* *entrecôte* and *centième levier* coming under the denomination of Administration (*Régie*) of the Royal domains upon the subject of which one of the memorials says The denomination of *Régie* is alone sufficient to wound the feelings of the nation inasmuch as it puts forward as belonging to the King matters which are in reality a part of the property of the citizens that all the domains, not alienated should be placed under the administration of the Provincial States and no ordinance no edict upon financial matter should be given without the consent of the three Orders of the nation.

It is evidently the intention of the nobility to confer upon the nation the whole of the financial administration as well in the regulation of loans and taxes, as in the receipt of the same by the means of the General and Provincial Assemblies.

Judicial Power In the same way, in the judicial organisation it has a tendency towards rendering the power of the judges at least in a great measure dependent upon the nation assembled. And thus many of the memorials declare that the magistrates should be responsible for the fact of their appointments to the nation assembled that they should not be dismissed from their functions without the consent of the States General that no court of justice under any pretext whatever should be disturbed in the exercise of its functions without the consent of these States that the disputed mat-

ters in the Appeal Court as well as those before the Parliament should be decided upon by the States General. The majority of the Instructions add that the judges ought only to be nominated by the King upon presentation to him by the people.

Executive Power—The executive power is exclusively reserved to the King, but necessary limits are proposed in order to prevent its abuse.

For instance in the administration the Instructions require that the state of the accounts of the different departments should be rendered public by being printed, likewise that before employing the troops in the defence of the country from without the King should make known his precise intention to the States General, that in the country itself the troops should never be employed against the citizens except upon the requisition of the States General that the number of the troops should be limited and that two thirds of them alone should remain in common times upon the second effective list and that the Government ought to keep away all the foreign troops it may have in its pay from the centre of the kingdom and send them to the frontiers.

In perusing the Instructions of the nobility the reader cannot fail to be struck more than all with the conviction that the nobles are so essentially of their own time. They have all the feelings of the day and employ its language with perfect fluency they talk of the inalienable rights of man and the principles inherent to the social compact. In matters appertaining to the individual they generally look to his rights in those appertaining to society to its duties. The principles of their political opinions appear to them as *absolute* as those of morality both one and the other being based upon reason. In expressing their desire to abolish the last remnants of serfdom they talk of *effacing the last traces of the degradation of the human race*. They sometimes denominate Louis XVI the Citizen King and frequently speak of that crime of *lèse nation* (treason to the nation) which afterwards was so frequently imputed to themelves.

In their opinion as in that of every one else everything was to be expected from the results of public education which the States were to direct. '*The States General*, says one of the *Cahiers* '*must take care to inspire a national character by alterations in the education of children*. Like the rest of their contemporaries they show a lively and constant desire for uniformity in the legislation excepting however, in all that affected the existence of ranks. They are as desirous as the *Tiers Etat* of administrative uniformity, -uniformity of measures &c. They point out all kinds of reforms and expect that these reforms should be radical. According to their suggestions, all the taxes without exception should

be abolished or transferred and the whole judicial system changed except in the case of the Seigniorial Courts of Justice, which they considered only to need improvement. They as well as all the other French looked upon France as a field for experiment—a sort of political model farm in which every portion was to be turned up and every experiment tried, except in one special little corner, where their own privileges blossomed. It must be said to their honour however, that even this was but little spared by them. In short as may be seen by reading their memorials, all the nobles wanted in order to make the Revolution was that they should be plebeians.

NOTE (XLVII)—Page 98, line 26

This liberal disposition on the part of the priests in political matters, which displayed itself in 1789, was not only produced by the excitement of the moment, evidence of it had already appeared at a much earlier period. It exhibited itself, for in

stance, in the province of Berry as early as 1779, when the clergy offered to make voluntary donations to the amount of 68 000 livres, upon the sole condition that the provincial administration should be preserved

NOTE (XLVIII)—Page 100, line 11

It must be carefully remarked that, if the political conditions of society were without any ties the civil state of society still had many. Within the circle of the different classes men were bound to each other, something even still remained of that close tie which had once existed between the class of the *Seigneurs* and the people, and although all this only existed in civil

society, its consequence was indirectly felt in political society. The men, bound by these ties, formed masses that were irregular and unorganised, but refractory beneath the hand of authority. The Revolution by breaking all social ties, without establishing any political ties in their place, prepared the way at the same time for equality and servitude

NOTE (XLIX)—Page 101, line 5

EXAMPLE OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE COURTS EXPRESSED THEMSELVES UPON THE OCCASION OF CERTAIN ARBITRARY ACTS

It appears, from a memorial laid before the *Contrôleur Général* in 1781, by the *Intendant* of the *Généralité* of Paris, that it was one of the customs of that *Généralité* that the parishes should have two syndics—the one elected by the inhabitants in an Assembly presided over by the *Subdélégue* the other chosen by the *Intendant* and considered the overseer of the former. A quarrel took place between the two syndics in the parish of Rueil the elected syndic not choosing to obey the chosen syndic. The *Intendant*, by means of M de Breteuil had the elected syndic put

into the prison of La Force for a fortnight, he was arrested then dismissed from his post and another was put in his place. Thereupon the Parliament upon the requisition of the imprisoned syndic commenced proceedings at law the issue of which I have not been able to find but during which it declared that the imprisonment of the plaintiff and the nullification of his election could only be considered as *arbitrary and despotical acts*. The judicial authorities, it seems, were then sometimes rather hard in the mouth

NOTE (L)—Page 103 line 30

So far from being the case that the enlightened and wealthy classes were oppressed and enslaved under

the *ancien régime* it may be said on the contrary that all including the *bourgeoisie* were frequently far too

free to do all they liked, since the Royal authority did not dare to prevent members of these classes from constantly creating themselves an exceptional position to the detriment of the people, and almost always considered it necessary to sacrifice the latter to them in order to obtain their good will or put a stop to their ill humour. It may be said that in the eighteenth century a Frenchman belonging to these classes could more easily resist the Government and force it to use con-

ciliatory measures with him than an Englishman of the same position in life could have done at that time. The authorities often considered themselves obliged to use towards such a man a far more temporising and timid policy than the English Government would ever have thought itself bound to employ towards an English subject in the same category — so wrong is it to confound independence with liberty. Nothing is less independent than a free citizen.

these Stewards only farmed in his name. This Prince (who must have been extremely wealthy) not only caused this 'abuse,' as he termed it, to be put a stop to, but obtained the

reimbursement of 5344 livres 15 sous which he had been improperly made to pay, and which was charged upon the inhabitants

NOTE (LIV)—Page 108, line 7

EXAMPLE OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE PECUNIARY CLAIMS OF THE CLERGY ALIENATED FROM THEM THE HEARTS OF THOSE WHOSE ISOLATED POSITION OUGHT TO HAVE CONCILIATED THEM.

The Curé of Noisai asserted that the inhabitants were obliged to under take the repairs of his barn and wine press and asked for the imposition of a local tax for that purpose. The *Intendant* gave answer that the inhabitants

were only obliged to repair the parsonage house, and that the barn and wine press were to be at the expense of this pastor, who was evidently more busied about the affairs of his farm than his spiritual flock (1767)

NOTE (LV)—Page 110, line 4

In one of the memorials sent up in 1788 by the peasants—a memorial written with much clearness and in a moderate tone in answer to an inquiry instituted by a Provincial Assembly—the following passages occur.—'In addition to the abuses occasioned by the mode of levying the *taille*, there exists that of the *garnisaires*. These men generally arrive five times during the collection of the *taille*. They are commonly *invalides*, or Swiss soldiers. They remain every time four or five days in the parish and are taxed at 36

sous a day by the tax receipt office. As to the assessment of the *taille*, we will forbear to point out the too well known abuses occasioned by the arbitrary measures employed and the bad effects produced by the officious parts played by officers who are frequently incapable and almost always partial and vindictive. They have been the cause, however, of many disturbances and quarrels and have occasioned proceedings at law, extremely expensive for the parties pleading and very advantageous to the courts

NOTE (LXI)—Page 118, line 32

Turgot has given descriptions of the inconvenience and hardship of forced labour for the transport of military baggage, which after a perusal of the office papers appear not to have been exaggerated. Among other things he says that its chief hardship consisted in the unequal distribution of a very heavy burden inasmuch as it fell entirely upon a small number of parishes, which had the misfortune of being placed on the high road. The distance to be done was often one of five, six, or sometimes ten and fifteen leagues. In which case three days were necessary for the journey out and home again. The compensation given to the landowners only amounted to one fifth of the expense that fell upon them. The period when forced labour was required was generally the summer, the time of harvest. The oxen were almost always over

driven, and frequently fell ill after having been employed at the work—so much so that a great number of landowners preferred giving a sum of 15 to 20 livres rather than supply a waggon and four oxen. The consequent confusion which took place was unavoidable. The peasants were constantly exposed to violence of treatment from the military. The officers almost always demanded more than was their due, and sometimes they obliged the drivers by force, to harness saddle horses to the vehicles at the risk of doing them a serious injury. Sometimes the soldiers insisted upon riding upon carts already overloaded, at other times, impatient at the slow progress of the oxen they goaded them with their swords and when the peasants remonstrated they were maltreated.

NOTE (LXII)—Page 113, line 38

EXAMPLE OF THE MANNER IN WHICH FORCED LABOUR WAS APPLIED TO EVERYTHING

A correspondence arising, upon a complaint made by the Intendant of the Naval department at Rochefort concerning the difficulties made by the peasants who were obliged by the *corvée* to cart the wood purchased by the navy contractors in the different provinces for the purposes of ship building shows that the peasants were in truth still (1775) obliged to do this forced labour, the price of which the Intendant himself fixed. The Minister of the Navy transferred the complaint to the Intendant of Tours with the order that he must see to the supply of the carriages required. The Intendant M Ducluzel refused to authorise this species of forced labour whereupon the Minister wrote him a threatening letter telling him that he would have to answer for his refusal to the King. The Intendant to this replied at once (December 11th 1775) with firmness that during the ten years he had been

Intendant at Tours he never had chosen to authorise these *corvées* on account of the inevitable abuses resulting from them for which the price fixed for the use of the vehicles was no compensation. 'For frequently says his letter the animals are crippled by the weight of the enormous masses they are obliged to drag through roads as bad as the time of year when they are ordered out. What encouraged the Intendant in his resistance seems to have been a letter of M Turgot which is annexed to the papers on this matter. It is dated on July 30th 1774 shortly after his becoming Minister, and it says that he himself never authorised these *corvées* at Limoges and approves of M Ducluzel for not authorising them at Tours.

It is proved by some portions of this correspondence that the timber contractors frequently exacted this forced labour even when they were

not authorised to do so by the contracts made between themselves and the State inasmuch as they thus profited at least one third in the economy of their transport expenses. An example of the profit thus obtained is given by a *Subdélégué* in the following computation: 'Distance of the transport of the wood from the spot where it is cut to the river, by almost impracticable cross roads six leagues, time employed in going and coming back, two days, reckoning (as an indemnity to the *corvéables*) the square foot at the rate of six liards a league, the whole amounts to 13 francs 10 sous for the journey—a sum scarcely sufficient to pay the actual expenses of the small land owner, of his assistant and of the oxen or horses harnessed to his cart

His own time and trouble, and the work of his beasts are dead losses to him.' On May 17th, 1776 the Intendant was served by the Minister with a positive order from the King to have this *corvée* executed. M Ducluzel being then dead, his successor, M l'Escalopier, very readily obeyed, and published an ordinance declaring that the *Subdélégué* had to make the assessment of the amount of labour to be levied upon each parish in consequence of which the different persons obliged to statute labour in the said parishes were constrained to go according to the time and place set forth by the syndics to the spot where the wood might happen to be, and cart it at the price regulated by the *Subdélégué*.

NOTE (LXIII)—Page 115, line 22

EXAMPLE OF THE MANNER IN WHICH THE PEASANTS WERE OFTEN TREATED

In 1768 the King allowed a remittance of 2000 francs to be made upon the *taille* in the parish of Chapelle Blanche near Saumur. The *cure* wanted to appropriate a part of this sum to the construction of a belfry in order to get rid of the sound of the bells that annoyed him as he said in his parsonage house. The inhabitants complained and resisted. The *Subdélégué* took part with the *cure* and had three of the principal inhabitants arrested during the night and put into prison.

Further examples may be found in a Royal order to imprison for a fortnight a woman who had insulted two of the mounted rural police and another order for the imprisonment for a fortnight of a stocking weaver who had spoken ill of the same police. In this latter case the Intendant replied to the Minister that he had already put the man in prison—a proceeding that met with the approval of the Minister. This abuse of the *maréchaussée* had arisen from the fact of the violent arrest of several leaguers that seems to have greatly shocked the population. The *Subdélégué* it appears in arresting the

weaver made publicly known that all who should continue to insult the *maréchaussée* should be even still more severely punished.

It appears by the correspondence between the *Subdélégué* and their Intendant (1760-1770) that orders were given by him to them to have all ill doing persons arrested—not to be tried but to be punished forthwith by imprisonment. In one instance the *Subdélégué* asks leave of the Intendant to condemn to perpetual imprisonment two dangerous beggars whom he had arrested, in another we find the protest of a father against the arrest of his son as a vagabond because he was travelling without his passport. Again a householder of V. demands the arrest of a man one of his neighbours who had come to establish himself in the parish to whom he had been of service but who had behaved ill and was disagreeable to him, and the Intendant of Paris writes to request the Intendant of Rouen to be kind enough to render this service to the householder who is one of his friends.

In another case an Intendant replies to a person who wants to have

some beggars set at liberty, saying that the *Dépôt des Mendicants* was not to be considered as a prison, but only as a house intended for the detention of beggars and vagabonds, as

an 'administrative correction' This idea has come down to the French Penal Code, so much have the traditions of the old monarchy, in these matters, maintained themselves

NOTE (LXIV)—Page 121, line 7

It has been said that the character of the philosophy of the eighteenth century was a sort of adoration of human reason—a boundless confidence in its almighty power to transform at its will laws, institutions and morals. But, upon examination, we shall see that in truth it was more their own reason that some of these philosophers adored than human reason. None ever showed less confidence in the wisdom of mankind than these men. I could name many who had almost as much contempt for the masses as for the Divinity. The latter they treated with the arrogance of rivals, the former with the arrogance

of upstarts. A real and respectful submission to the will of the majority was as far from their minds as submission to the Divine will. Almost all the revolutionists of after days have displayed this double character. There is a wide distance between their disposition and the respect shown by the English and Americans to the opinion of the majority of their fellow citizens. Individual reason in those countries has its own pride and confidence in itself, but is never insolent, it has thus led the way to freedom whilst in France it has done nothing but invent new forms of servitude.

NOTE (LXV)—Page 132 line 15

Frederick the Great in his *Memoirs* has said 'Your great men such as Fontenelle, Voltaire, Hobbes, Collins, Shaftesbury, Bolingbroke have struck a mortal blow at religion. Men began to look into that which they had blindly adored, reason overthrew superstition, disgust for all the fables they had believed succeeded. Deism acquired many followers. As Epicureanism became fatal to the idolatrous worship of the heathen so did Deism in our days to the Judæal visions adopted by our forefathers. The freedom of opinion prevalent in England contributed greatly to the progress of philosophy

It may be seen by the above passage that Frederick the Great at the time he wrote those lines that is to say, in the middle of the eighteenth century, still at that time looked upon England as the seat of irreligious doctrines. But a still more striking fact may be gathered from it namely, that one of the sovereigns the most experienced in the knowledge of man, and of affairs in general does not appear to have the slightest idea of the political utility of religion. The errors of judgment in the mind of his instructors had evidently disordered the natural qualities of his own

NOTE (LXVI)—Page 150 line 1

The spirit of progress which showed itself in France at the end of the eighteenth century appeared at

the same time throughout all Germany, and was everywhere accompanied by the same desire to change

the institutions of the time. A German historian gives the following picture of what was then going on in his own country —

In the second half of the eighteenth century the new spirit of the age gradually introduced itself even into the ecclesiastical territories. Reforms were begun in them, industry and tolerance made their way in them on every side, and that enlightened absolutism which had already taken possession of the large states penetrated even there. It must be said at the same time that at no period of the eighteenth century had these ecclesiastical territories possessed such

remarkable and estimable princes as during the last ten years preceding the French Revolution.

The resemblance of this picture to that which France then offered is remarkable. In France the movement in favour of amelioration and progress began at the same epoch, and the men the most able to govern appeared on the stage just at the time when the Revolution was about to swallow up everything.

It must be observed also how much all that portion of Germany was visibly hurried on by the movement of civilisation and political progress in France.

NOTE (LVII)—Page 151 line 1

THE LAWS OF ENGLAND SHOW THAT IT IS POSSIBLE FOR INSTITUTIONS TO BE FULL OF DEFECTS AND YET NOT PREVENT THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THE PRINCIPAL END AND AIM FOR WHICH THEY WERE ESTABLISHED

The power which nations possess of prospering in spite of the imperfections to be met with in secondary portions of their institutions as long as the general principles and the actual spirit which animate those institutions are full of life and vigour is a phenomenon which manifests itself with peculiar distinctness when the judicial constitution of England in the last century as described by Blackstone is looked into.

The attention is immediately arrested by two great diversities, that are very striking —

First The diversity of the laws

Secondly The diversity of the Courts that administer them

I. *Diversity of the Laws* — (1) The laws are different for England (properly so called) for Scotland for Ireland for the different European dependencies of Great Britain such as the Isle of Man the Channel Islands, &c. and finally for the British Colonies.

(2) In England itself may be found four kinds of laws the common law statute law canon law and equity. The common law is itself divided into general customs adopted throughout the whole kingdom and customs specially belonging to cer-

tain manors or certain towns or sometimes only to certain classes such as the trades. These customs sometimes differ greatly from each other, as those for instance which in opposition to the general tendency of the English laws require an equal distribution of property among all the children (gavelkind) and what is still more singular give a right of primogeniture to the youngest child (borough English).

II. — *Diversity of the Courts* — Blackstone informs us that the law has instituted a prodigious variety of different courts. Some idea of this may be obtained from the following extremely summary analysis —

(1) In the first place there were the Courts established without the limits of England, properly so called such as the Scotch and Irish courts which never were dependencies of the superior courts in England although an appeal lies from these several jurisdictions to the House of Lords.

(2) In England itself. If I am correct in my memory among the classifications of Blackstone are to be found the following

1. Eleven kinds of Courts of Common Law four of which it is true

of aristocratic pre-eminence and in equality everything that tends to lessen any privilege of any individual before the face of justice to afford guarantees to the weak against the strong and to give a predominance to the action of the state—which is naturally impartial in differences only occurring between subjects—becomes a principal quality, whereas it diminishes in importance in proportion to the inclination of the social state and political constitution to warlike democracy.

In studying the English judicial system upon these principles it will be found that, although it permitted the existence of every defect that could contribute to render justice in that country obscure hampered slow, expensive, and inconvenient it had taken infinite precautions to prevent the strong from ever being favoured at the expense of the weak, or the State at the expense of the private individual. The more the observer penetrates into the details of the English legislation the more he will see that every citizen was

provided with all sorts of weapons for his defence, and that matters were so arranged as to afford to every one the greatest number of guarantees possible against partiality, actual venality, and that sort of venality which is more common and especially more dangerous in democratic times—the venality consisting of the servility of the courts towards the Government.

In this point of view the English judicial system in spite of the numerous secondary errors that may still be found in it appears to me superior to the French which although almost entirely untainted it is true by any one of these defects does not at the same time offer in like degree the principal qualities that are to be found in it which although excellent in the guarantees it affords to every citizen in all disputes between individuals fails precisely in that point that ought always to be strengthened in a democratic state of society like the French namely in the guarantees afforded to individuals against the State.

NOTE (LXVIII.)—Page 151 line 19

ADVANTAGES ENJOYED BY THE GÉNÉRALITÉ OF PARIS

This *Generalité* was as much favoured in charities bestowed by the Government as it was in the levying of taxes. An example may be found in a letter of the *Contrôleur Général* to the *Intendant* of the *Généralité* of the *Île de France* (dated May 22nd 1787) in which he informs the latter that the King had fixed the sum which was to be employed upon works of charity during the year in the *Généralité* of Paris at 172,800 livres and 100 000 livres

moreover were destined for the purchase of cows, to be given to different husbandmen. It may be seen by this letter that the sum of 172 000 livres was to be distributed by the *Intendant* alone with the proviso that he was to conform himself to the general rules already made known to him by the Government and that he was to lay the account of the distribution before the *Contrôleur Général* for approval.

NOTE (LXIX.)—Page 152 line 27

The administration of the old monarchy was made up of a multitude of different powers which had been established at different times but generally for the purposes of the

Treasury and not of the Administration properly so called and which frequently had the same field of action. It was thus impossible to avoid confusion and contention other

NOTE (LXXII)—Page 163 line 24

HOW IT WAS THAT REVOLUTIONARY IDEAS NATURALLY SPRANG UP IN
MEN'S MINDS EVEN UNDER THE OLD MONARCHY

In 1770 an *avocat* addressed a petition to the Council for a decree to establish a maximum of the price of straw throughout the whole kingdom.

NOTE (LXXIII)—Page 163, line 32

The Head Engineer in a letter written to the *Intendant* in 1781 relative to a demand for an increase of indemnification thus expresses himself. The claimant does not pay heed to the fact that the indemnifications granted are an especial favour to the *Généralité* of Tours and that people ought to consider themselves very fortunate in recovering only a part of their loss. If such compensations as the claimant requires were to be given four millions would not suffice.

NOTE (LXXIV)—Page 167 line 39

The Revolution did not break out on account of this prosperity but that active uneasy intelligent innovating ambitious spirit that was destined to produce the Revolution—the democratic spirit of new states of society—began to stir up everything and before it overthrew for a period the social state of France was already strong enough to agitate and develop it.

NOTE (LXXV)—Page 169 line 13

COLLISION OF THE DIFFERENT ADMINISTRATIVE POWERS IN 1787

The following may be taken as an example.—The intermediate commission of the Provincial Assembly of the *Île de France* claimed the administration of the *Dépôt de Men dicte*. The *Intendant* insisted upon its remaining in his own hands inasmuch said he as this establishment is not kept up by the funds of the province. During the discussion the intermediate commission communicated with the intermediate commissions of other provinces in order to learn their opinions. Among other answers given to its quest one exists one from the intermediate commission of Champagne informing that of the *Île de France* that it had met with the very same difficulties and had offered the same resistance.

NOTE (LXXVI)—Page 172, line 2

In the minutes of the first Provincial Assembly of the Île de France, the following declaration may be found, proceeding from the mouth of the reporter of the committee—'Up to the present time the functions of

syndic, which are far more onerous than honourable, are such as to indispose from accepting them all those who unite a sufficient competency to the intelligence to be expected from their position in life'

NOTE (LXXVII)—Page 173, line 9

FEUDAL RIGHTS, WHICH STILL EXISTED AT THE PERIOD OF THE REVOLUTION, ACCORDING TO THE FEUDAL LAWYERS

It is not the intention of the author here to write a treatise upon feudal rights and, least of all, to attempt any research into their possible origin. It is simply his desire to point out those which were still exercised in the eighteenth century. These rights played so important a part at that time, and have since retained so large a space in the imagination of the very persons who have no longer anything to suffer from them, that it was a most interesting task to find out precisely what they were when the Revolution destroyed them all. For this purpose a great number of *terriers* or rolls of feudal manors were studied—those of the most recent date being selected. But this manner of proceeding led to nothing, for the feudal rights, although regulated by a legal code, which was the same throughout the whole of feudal Europe, were infinitely various in their kinds according to the province or even the districts, where they existed. The only system then which appeared likely to lead in an approximate manner, to the required result was the following—these feudal rights were continually giving rise to all sorts of disputes and litigation. In these cases it was necessary to know how these rights were acquired, how they were lost, in what they consisted exactly, which were the dues that could only be collected by virtue of a royal patent, which those that could only be established by private title, which these on the contrary that had no need of

formal titles, and might be collected upon the strength of local custom, or even in virtue of long usage. Again, when they were for sale, it was necessary to know in what manner they were to be valued, and what capital each of them represented, according to its importance. All these points, so immediately affecting a thousand pecuniary interests, were subject to litigation, and thus was constituted a distinct class of legal men, whose only occupation it was to elucidate them. Many of these men wrote during the second half of the eighteenth century, some even just upon the threshold of the Revolution. They were not lawyers, properly speaking, but practitioners, whose only task it was to point out to professional men the rules to be followed in this special and little attractive portion of legal science. By an attentive study of these *feudistes*, a tolerably minute and distinct idea of a subject, the size and confusion of which is at first bewildering may be at last come at. The author gives below the most succinct summary he was able to make of his work. These notes are principally derived from the work of Ldmé de Iremville, who wrote about the year 1750, and from that of Renaulon written in 1765 and entitled '*Traité historique et pratique des Droits Seigneuriaux*'.

The *cens* (that is to say, the perpetual quit rent in kind and in money which, by the feudal laws, was affixed to the possession of cer

tain lands) still in the eighteenth century, affected most deeply the position of a great number of landed proprietors. This *cens* continued to be indivisible that is to say, the entire *cens* might be claimed of any one of the possessors of the property, subject to the *cens* at will. It was always irredeemable. No proprietor of any lands subject to the *cens*, could sell them without being exposed to the *retrait censuel* that is to say, without being obliged to let the property be taken back at the price of the sale but this only took place in certain *coutumes*. The *coutume* of Paris which was the most general, did not recognise this right.

Lods et Ventes.—It was a general rule that in every part of the country where the *coutume* prevailed the sale of every estate subject to the *cens* should produce what were called *lods et ventes*, in other words the fines paid to the lords of the manor upon the alienation of this kind of property. These dues were more or less considerable according to the customs of the manor but were everywhere considerable enough, they existed just as well in parts where the *droit écrit* (written law) was established. They generally consisted of one sixth of the price and were then named *lods*. But in these parts the lord of the manor had to establish his rights. In what was called *pays écrit* as well as in *pays coutumier* the *cens* gave the lord of the manor a privilege which took precedence of all other debts on the estate.

years like the *rentes foncières* whilst the *terrage seigneurial* was irredeemable. Lands subject to *terrage* could not be mortgaged without the consent of the lord of the manor.

Bordelage.—A right which only existed in the Nivernais and Bouronnais countries and which consisted in an annual quit rent paid in money, corn, and fowls upon lands subject to the *cens*. This right entailed very rigorous consequences: non payment of the dues during three years gave cause for the exercise of the *commise* or entry to the advantage of the lord of the manor. A tenant owing the *bordelage* was more open than any other to a variety of annoyances on his property. Sometimes the lord of the manor possessed the right of claiming his inheritance, even when he died having heirs who had legal rights to the succession. This was the most rigorous of any of the feudal rights, and the law had finally restricted it only to rural inheritances. 'For' as our author says 'the peasant is always the mule ready to bear every burden.'

Marriage was the name of peculiar dues levied upon the possessors of land subject to the *cens* in very few places and consisting in certain payments due only upon the natural death of the lord of the manor.

Dîmes Inféodés.—There still existed in the eighteenth century a great number of tithes in fief. They were generally established by separate contract and did not result from the mere fact of the land being in fief.

circled by the clearest declaration of the *coutumes* or where that was wanting by the most precise title.

Ban des vendanges—This was still practised throughout the whole of the kingdom in the eighteenth century. It was a simple right of place attached to the right of *haute justice*. In order to exercise it the *Seigneur*, who was *Haut Justicier*, did not need to possess any other title. The *ban des vendanges* was obligatory upon everybody. The *coutumes* of Burgundy give the *Seigneur* the right of gathering in his vintage a day before any other vine proprietor.

Droit de Banvin—This was a right still possessed by a quantity of *Seigneurs* (as our authors have it) either by custom or special title to sell the wine grown upon their manors for a certain period of time in general a month or forty days before any one else. Among the *grandes coutumes* those of Tours Anjou the Maine and La Marche alone established it and had regulations for it. A verdict of the *Cour des Aides* dated 28th August 1751 authorises publicans (as an exception to the common rule) to sell wine during the *banvin*, but this must have referred only to the wine of the *Seigneur* made from that year's growth. The *coutumes* that establish and regulate the right of *banvin* generally require that it should be founded upon legal title.

Droit de Blairie was a right belonging to the *Seigneur* who was *Haut Justicier* to grant permission to the inhabitants to have their cattle graze upon lands situated throughout his jurisdiction or upon waste lands. This right did not exist in any parts regulated by *droit écrit* but it was common enough in those where the *droit coutumier* was in force. It was to be found under different denominations more particularly in the Bourbonnais the Nivernais Auvergne and Burgundy. This right rested upon the supposition that the whole territory originally belonged to the *Seigneur* in such wise that after the distribution of the greater part into *seigns censites* and other concessions of lands upon quit rents there still remained por-

tions which could only be used for waste pasture ground and of which he might grant the temporary use to others. The *blairie* was established in several *coutumes*, but it could only be claimed by a *Seigneur* who was *Haut Justicier* and was maintained only by some special title, or at least by old claims supported by long possession.

Péages—According to our authors, there originally existed a prodigious number of manorial tolls upon bridges rivers and roads. Louis XIV did away with a great number of them. In 1724 a commission nominated to examine into the titles by which the tolls were claimed suppressed twelve hundred of them and in 1765 they were still being constantly suppressed. The principle observed in this respect says Renauldon 'was that inasmuch as the toll was a tax it was necessary to be founded not only upon legal title but upon one emanating from the sovereign. The toll was levied *De par le Roi*. One of the conditions of the toll was that it should be established by *tarif* regulating the dues which each kind of merchandise had to pay. It was necessary that this *tarif* should be approved by a decree of the Council.

The title of concession says one author had to be followed by uninterrupted possession. In spite of these precautions legally taken it appears that the value of the tolls had greatly increased in later times. I know one toll says the same author that was farmed out a century ago at 100 livres and now brings in 1400 and another farmed at 30 000 livres that brings in 90 000. The principal ordinances or principal decrees that regulated the right of toll were paragraph 29 of the Ordinance of 1669 and the Decrees of 1683 1693 1724 1775.

The authors I have quoted although in general favourable enough to feudal rights acknowledge that great abuses were committed in the levying of the tolls.

Bacs—The right of *fermes* differed materially from the right of toll. The latter was only levied upon merchandise the former upon individuals animals and carriages. It

was necessary that this right in order to be exercised, should likewise be authorised by the king, and the dues, to be levied, had to be fixed by the same decree of Council that established and authorised it.

Droit de Leyde (to which many other names have been given in different places) was a tax levied upon merchandise brought to fairs and markets. Many lords of the manor (as appears by our *feudistes*) considered this right as one attached to the right of *haute justice*, and wholly manorial, but quite mistaken, inasmuch as it could only be authorised by the king. At all events this right only belonged to the *Seigneur*, who was *Haut Justicier*; he levied the police fines, to which the exercise of the right gave occasion. It appears, however that, although by theory the *droit de leyde* could only emanate from the king it was frequently set up solely upon the basis of feudal title or long possession.

It is very certain that fairs could not be established otherwise than by Royal authorisation.

The lords of the manor, however, had no need of any precise title, or any concession on the part of the King for the exercise of the right of regulating the weights and measures to be used by their vassals in all fairs and markets held upon the manor. It was enough for the right to be founded upon custom and constant possession. Our authors say that all the Kings who one after the other were desirous of re-establishing uniformity in the weights and measures failed in the attempt. Matters had been allowed to remain at the same point where they were when the old *coutumes* were drawn up.

Chemins (Rights exercised by the lords of the manor upon roads.)—The high roads called *Chemins du Roi* (king's highway) belonged, in fact to the sovereigns alone, their formation their reparation and the offences committed upon them were beyond the cognisance of the *Seigneurs* or their judges. The by roads to be met with on any portion of a *Seigneurie* doubtless belonged to such *Seigneurs* as were *Hauts Justiciers*. They had all the rights

of *juris* and police upon them and their judges took cognisance of all the offences committed upon them, except in Royal cases. At an earlier period the *Seigneurs* had been obliged to keep up the high roads passing through their *seigneurie*, and, as a compensation for the expenses incurred in these repairs they were allowed the dues arising from tolls, settlement of boundaries and larricars; but, at this epoch the king had resumed the general direction of the high roads.

Taux—All the rivers both navigable and floatable (admitting the passage of rafts), belonged to the king although they flowed through the property of lords of the manor, and in spite of any title to the contrary. (See Ordinance of 1663.) If the lords of the manor levied any dues upon these rivers, it was those arising from the rights of fishing the mills ferry boats, and bridge tolls &c., in virtue of concessions emanating only from the king. There were some lords of the manor who still arrogated to themselves the rights of jurisdiction and police upon these rivers, but this manifestly only arose from usurpation, or from concessions improperly acquired.

The smaller rivers unquestionably belonged to the *Seigneurs* through whose property they flowed. They possessed in them the same rights of property of jurisdiction and police, which the King possessed upon the navigable rivers. All *Seigneurs Hauts Justiciers* were universally the lords of the non navigable rivers running through their territory. They wanted no other legal title for the exercise of their claims than that which conferred the right of *haute justice*. There were some customs such as the *Coutume du Berry* that authorised private individuals to erect a mill upon the seignorial river passing through the lands they occupied, without the permission of the *Seigneur*. The *Coutume de Bretagne* only granted this right to private personages who were noble. As a matter of general right it is very certain that the *Seigneur Haut Justicier* had alone the right of erecting mills throughout every part of his jurisdiction. No one was entitled to

erect barriers for the protection of his property without the permission of the judges of the *Seigneur*.

Fontaines — Puits — Routoirs — Fossés — The rain water that fell upon the high roads belonged exclusively to the *Seigneurs Hauts Justiciers*, they alone were enabled to dispose of it. The *Seigneur Haut Justicier* possessed the right of constructing ponds in any part throughout his jurisdiction and even upon lands in the possession of those who resided under it, upon the condition of paying them the price of the ground put under water. Private individuals were only able to make ponds upon their own soil; and, even for this, many *coutumes* require that permission should be obtained of the *Seigneur*. The *coutumes*, however, thus requiring the acquiescence of the *Seigneur*, establish that it is to be given gratuitously.

La Pêche — The right of fishing on navigable or floatable rivers belonged only to the King, and he alone could make grants of this right. The Royal Judges alone had the right of judging offences against the right of fishery. There were many *Seigneurs*, however who exercised the right of fishing in these streams, but they either possessed by concession made by the King or had usurped it. No person could fish, even with the rod, in non-navigable rivers without permission from the *Seigneur Haut Justicier* within whose limits they flowed. A judgment (dated April 30th 1749) condemns a fisherman in a similar case. Even the *Seigneurs* themselves however were obliged in fishing to observe the general regulations respecting fisheries. The *Seigneur Haut Justicier* was enabled to give the right of fishing in his river to tenants in fief or a *cens*.

La Chasse — The right of the chase was not allowed to be farmed out like that of fishing. It was a personal right, arising from the consideration that it belonged to the King and that the nobles themselves could not exercise it in the interior of their own jurisdiction without the permission of the King. This doctrine was established in an Ordinance of 1669 (1^{re} 30). The judges of the *Seigneur* had the power of taking

cognisance of all offences against the rights of the chase, except in cases appertaining to *bêtes noires* (signifying, it would appear, what were generally called '*grosses bêtes*' — stags, does, &c.), which were considered Royal.

The right of shooting and hunting was more interdicted to the non-noble than any other. The fee itself of the non-noble did not even bestow it. The King never granted it in his own hunt. So closely observed was this principle, and so rigorous was the right considered, that the *Seigneur* was not allowed to give any permission to hunt. But still it did constantly occur that *Seigneurs* granted such permissions not only to nobles but to non-nobles. The *Seigneur Haut Justicier* possessed the faculty of hunting and shooting on any part of his own jurisdiction, but alone. He was allowed to make regulations and establish prohibitions upon matters appertaining to the chase throughout its extent. Every *Seigneur de Fief*, although not having the feudal power of judicial courts, was allowed to hunt and shoot in any part of his fief. Nobles who possessed neither fief nor jurisdiction were allowed to do so upon the lands belonging to them in the immediate neighbourhood of their dwelling houses. It was decided that the non-noble possessing a park upon the territory of a *Seigneur Haut Justicier* was obliged to leave it open for the diversion of the lord. But this judgment was given as long ago as 1668.

Garennes — Rabbit warrens could not be established without title right. Non-nobles as well as nobles were allowed to have rabbit warrens, but the nobles alone were allowed to keep ferrets.

Colombiers — Certain *coutumes* only gave the right of *colombiers à pied* (dovecots standing apart from a building) to the *Seigneurs Hauts Justiciers*, others grant it to all holders of fiefs. In Dauphiny, Brittany, and Normandy no non-noble was allowed to possess dovecot, pigeon house or aviary, the nobles alone were allowed to keep pigeons. The penalties pronounced against those who killed the pigeons were extremely severe, the most afflictive

punishments were sometimes bestowed

Such, according to the authors above cited were the principal feudal rights still exercised and dues still levied in the second half of the eighteenth century. 'The rights here mentioned,' they add 'are those generally established at the present time. But there are still very many others, less known and less widely practised, which only occur in certain *coutumes*, or only in certain *seigneuries* in virtue of peculiar titles.' These rarer and more restricted feudal rights of which our authors thus make mention and which they enumerate amount to the number of ninety nine, and the greater part of them are directly prejudicial to agriculture, inasmuch as they give the *Seigneurs* certain rights over the harvests or tolls upon the sale or transport of grain fruit, provisions &c. Our authors say that most of these feudal rights were out of use in their day, I have reason to believe however, that a great number of these dues were still levied in some places in 1789.

After having studied, among the writers on feudal rights in the eighteenth century, the principal feudal rights still exercised, I was desirous of finding out what was their importance in the eyes of their contemporaries at least as regarded the fortunes of those who levied them and those who had to pay them.

Renouillon one of the authors I have mentioned gives us an insight into this matter by laying before us the rules that legal men had to follow in their valuation of the different feudal rights which still existed in 1765 that is to say twenty four years before the Revolution. According to this law writer the rules to be observed on these matters were as follows—

Droits de Justice — 'Some of our *coutumes* he says, 'estimate the value of *justice haute, basse* or *moyenne* at a tenth of the revenues of the land. At that time the seignorial jurisdiction was considered of great importance. *Edmé de Freminville* opines that at the present day the right of jurisdiction ought not to be valued at more than a

twentieth of the revenues of the land, and I consider this valuation still too large.'

Droits Honorifiques — 'However inestimable these rights may be considered,' declares our author, a man of a practical turn of mind and not easily led away by appearances 'it would be prudent on the part of those who make valuations to fix them at a very moderate price.'

Corvées Seigneuriales — Our author, in giving the rules for the estimation of the value of forced labour, proves that the right of enforcing it was still to be met with sometimes. He values the day's work of an ox at 20 sous and that of the labourer at 5 sous with his food. A tolerably good indication of the price of wages paid in 1765 may be gathered from this.

Péages — Respecting the valuation of the tolls our author says 'There is not one of the Seignorial rights that ought to be estimated lower than the tolls. They are very precarious. The repairs of the roads and bridges—the most useful to the commerce of the country—being now maintained by the King and the provinces many of the tolls become useless nowadays and they are suppressed more and more every day.'

Droit de Pêche et de Chasse — The right of fishing may be farmed out, and may thus give occasion for valuation. The right of the chase is purely personal and cannot be farmed out; it may consequently be reckoned among the honorary rights but not among the profitable rights and can not therefore be comprehended in any valuation.

Our author then mentions more particularly the rights of *banalité, baniville* and *blairie* and thus proves that these rights were those most frequently exercised at that time and that they maintained the greatest importance. He adds

There is a quantity of other seignorial rights which may still be met with from time to time but which it would be too long and indeed impossible to make mention of here. But intelligent appraisers will find sufficient rules, in the examples we have already given for the estimation of those rights of which we do not speak.

Estimation du Cens — The greater number of the *coutumes* place the estimation of the *cens au denier 30* ($3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent) The high valuation of the *cens* arises from the fact that it represents at the same time all such remunerative casualties as the *lods et ventes* for instance

Dimes inféodés — *Terrage* — The tithes in fief cannot be estimated at less than 4 per cent, this sort of property calling neither for care culture nor expense When the *terrage* or *champart* includes *lods et*

ventes that is to say, when the land subject to these dues cannot be sold without paying for the right of exchange to the *Seigneur*, who has the right of tenure *in capite*, the valuation must be raised to $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, if not it must be estimated like the tithes

Les Rentes foncières, which produced no *lods et ventes* or *droit de retenue* (that is to say which are not seignorial revenue) ought to be estimated at 5 per cent

ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON.

February, 1888.

MR. MURRAY'S GENERAL LIST OF WORKS.

ALBERT MEMORIAL. A Descriptive and Illustrated Account of the National Monument at Kensington. Illustrated by numerous Engravings. With Descriptive Text. By DOUGLAS C. BELL. With 24 Plates. Folio. 15*l*. 12*s*.

———— **HANDBOOK TO.** Post 8vo. 1*s*.; or Illustrated Edition, 2*s*. 6*d*.

ABBOTT (REV. J.). Memoirs of a Church of England Missionary in the North American Colonies. Post 8vo. 2*s*.

ABERCROMBIE (JOHN). Enquiries concerning the Intellectual Powers and the Investigation of Truth. Fcap. 8vo. 3*s*. 6*d*.

ACLAND (REV. C.). The Manners and Customs of India. Post 8vo. 2*s*.

ÆSOP'S FABLES. A New Version. By REV. THOMAS JAMES. With 100 Woodcuts, by TENNIEL and WOLFE. Post 8vo. 2*s*. 6*d*.

AGRICULTURAL (ROYAL) JOURNAL. (*Published half-yearly.*)

AINGER (A. C.). [See ETON.]

ALICE (PRINCESS); GRAND DUCHESS OF HESSE. Letters to H.M. THE QUEEN. With a Memoir by H. R. H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN. Popular Edition. Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7*s*. 6*d*., or Original Edition, 12*s*.

AMBER-WITCH (THE). A most interesting Trial for Witchcraft. Translated by LADY DUFF GORDON. Post 8vo. 2*s*.

AMERICA. [See BAYES, NADAILLAC, RUNBOLD.]

APOCRYPHA: With a Commentary Explanatory and Critical. By Prof. SALMON, D.D., Prof. FULLER, Archdeacon FARRAR, Archdeacon GIFFORD, Canon RAWLINSON, Dr. EDERSHEIM, Rev. J. H. LAYTON, Rev. C. J. BALL. Edited by HENRY WACE, D.D. 2 vols. Medium 8vo.

ARISTOTLE. [See GROTE.]

ARTHUR'S (LITTLE) History of England. By LADY CALLEOTT. New Edition, continued to 1873. With Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 1*s*. 6*d*.

———— **HISTORY OF FRANCE,** from the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Second Empire. With Woodcuts. Fcap 8vo. 2*s*. 6*d*.

AUSTIN (JONNY). *General Introduction to the Philosophy of Positive Law.* Edited by ROBERT CAMPBELL. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32*s*.

———— **STUDENT'S EDITION,** compiled from the above work, by ROBERT CAMPBELL. Post 8vo. 12*s*.

———— **Analysis of.** By GORDON CAMPBELL. Post 8vo. 6*s*.

BABER (E. C.) Travels in W. China. Maps. Royal 8vo. 5*s*.

DAINES (THOMAS). Greenhouse and Stove Plants, Flowering and Fine Leaved, Palms, Ferns, and Lycopodiums. With full details of the Propagation and Cultivation. 8vo. 8*s*. 6*d*.

BARCLAY (BISHOP) Extracts from the Talmud, illustrating the Teaching of the Bible With an Introduction 8vo 14s

BARKLEY (H O) Five Years among the Bulgarians and Turks between the Danube and the Black Sea. Post 8vo 10s 6d

— Bulgaria Before the War Post 8vo 10s 6d
— My Boyhood a True Story Woodcuts Post 8vo 6s

BARROW (JOHN) Life of Sir F Drake Post 8vo 2s

BATES (H W) Records of a Naturalist on the Amazons during Eleven Years Adventure and Travel Illustrations Post 8vo 7s 6d

BAX (CAPT) Russian Tartary, Eastern Siberia China Japan, &c Illustrations Crown 8vo 12s

BLACONSFIELDS (LORD) Letters and 'Correspondence with his Sister' 1830-1845 A New Edition with additional letters and notes. Portrait. Crown 8vo 2s
* A few copies of the larger editions may still be had

BECKETT (SIR EDMUND) "Should the Revised New Testament be Authorised?" Post 8vo 6s.

BELL (SIR CHAS) Familiar Letters. Portrait. Post 8vo 12s

— (DOYNE C) Notices of the Historic Persons buried in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula, in the Tower of London. Illustrations Crown 8vo 14s

BENJAMIN (S G W) Persia and the Persians With Illustrations 8vo 14s

BENSON (ARCHBISHOP) The Cathedral its necessary place in the Life and Work of the Church Post 8vo 6s

BERKELEY (COMDR. HASTINGS) Wealth and Welfare an Examination of Recent Charges in the Production and Distribution of Wealth in the United Kingdom and of the Effect of our National Trade Policy on the General Welfare of the Nation Crown 8vo 6s

BERTRAM (JAS G) Harvest of the Sea an Account of British Food Fishes Fisheries and Fisher Folk Illustrations Post 8vo 9s

BIBLE COMMENTARY THE OLD TESTAMENT EXPLANATORY and CRITICAL WITH A REVISION of the TRANSLATION By BISHOPS and CLERGY of the ANGLICAN CHURCH Edited by F C COOK M.A., Canon of Exeter 6 Vols. Medium 8vo 6t 15s

Vol I } GENESIS—DEUTERONOMY

Vols. II } JOSHUA—ESTHER.
and III }
8s

Vol IV } JON—SONG OF SOLOMON

Vol V } ISAIAH JEREMIAH.
Vol VI } EZEKIEL—MALACHI
2s

THE NEW TESTAMENT 4 VOLS. Medium 8vo. 4t 14s

Vol I } INTRODUCTION ST MAT
18s } THEW ST MARK ST

Vol II } LUKE
20s } ST JOHN
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

Vol III } ROMANS—PHILEMON
28s

Vol IV } HEBREWS — REVELATION
13s

— THE STUDENT'S EDITION Abridged and Filled by PROFESSOR J M FULLER M.A. Crown 8vo 7s 6d. each Vol. the
THE OLD TESTAMENT 4 Vols THE NEW TESTAMENT 4 Vols

BIGG WITHLER (T F) Pioneering in South Brazil Three Years of Forest and Prairie Life in the Province of Paraná. Map and Illustrations 2 vols. Crown 8vo 24s

- BIRD (Isabella)** Hawaiian Archipelago or Six Months among the Palm Groves, Coral Reefs, and the Canoes of the Sandwich Islands. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d.
- **A Lady's Life in the Rocky Mountains.** Illustrations. Post 8vo. 2s 6d.
- **The Golden Chersonese and the Way Thither.** Illustrations. Post 8vo. 12s.
- **Unbeaten Tracks in Japan.** Including Visits to the Aborigines of Yezo and the Shrines of Nikko and Ise. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2s 6d.
- BISSET (Sir John)** Sport and War in South Africa from 1834 to 1857. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 16s.
- BLACKIE (C.)** A Dictionary of Place Names Being a New Edition of Geographical Etymology. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s.
- BLUNT (Lady Anne)** The Bedouins of the Euphrates Valley. With some account of the Arabs and their Horses. Illustrations. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- **A Pilgrimage to Mejd the Cradle of the Arab Race and a Visit to the Arab Emir.** Illustrations. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 7s 6d.
- BLUNT (Rev J J)** Undesigned Coincidences in the Writings of the Old and New Testaments an Argument of their Veracity. Post 8vo. 6s.
- **History of the Christian Church in the First Three Centuries.** Post 8vo. 6s.
- **The Parish Priest, His Duties, Acquirements, and Obligations.** Post 8vo. 6s.
- BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.** Illustrated with Coloured Borders, Initial Letters, and Woodcuts. 8vo. 15s.
- BORROW (George)** The Bible in Spain or the Journeys and Impressions of an Englishman in an attempt to circulate the Scriptures in the Peninsula. Post 8vo. 3s 6d.
- **The Zencifi.** An Account of the Gypsies of Spain Their Manners, Customs Religion, and Language. Post 8vo. 2s 6d.
- **Lavengro, The Scholar, The Gypsy, and the Priest.** Post 8vo. 6s.
- **Romany Rye.** A Sequel to Lavengro. Post 8vo. 5s.
- **WILD WALES its People Language, and Scenery.** Post 8vo. 5s.
- **Romany Lavo-Lil.** Word Book of the Romany with Illustrations of the English Gypsies their Poetry and Habitations. Post 8vo. 4s.
- BOSWELL'S** Life of Samuel Johnson LL.D. Including the Tour to the Hebrides. Edited by Mr. CHAMBERLAIN. Seventh Edition. Portraits. 1 vol. Medium 8vo. 1s 6d.
- BOWEN (Lord Justice)** Virgil in English Verse Eclogues and Aecid, Books I—VI. Map and Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 1s 6d.
- BRADLEY (Dean)** Arthur Penrhyn Stanley Biographical Lectures. Crown 8vo. 3s 6d.
- BREWER (Rev J S)** The Reign of Henry VIII. from his Accession till the Death of Wolsey. Reviewed and Illustrated from Original Documents. Edited by JAMES GARDNER, of the Record Office. With Portraits. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.
- **The Endowments and Establishment of the Church of England.** Third Edition. Revised and Edited by LEWIS T. DUNN M.A. Barrister-at-Law. Post 8vo. 6s.

BRIDGES (Mrs F D) *A Lady's Travels in Japan Thibet, Ysland, Kashmir Java & Straits of Malacca, Vancouver's Island &c*
 With Map and Illustrations from Sketches by the Author. Crown 8vo 15s

BRITISH ASSOCIATION REPORTS 8vo

•• The Reports for the years 1891 to 1895 may be obtained at the Offices of the British Association.

Glasgow, 1896 2s

Ilymo 1877, 24s

Dub 1878 24s

Sheffield 1879 24s

Swansea, 1880 4s

York 1881 4s

So it is on 1882 2s

So it is on 1883 2s

Canada, 1894 2s

Aberdeen, 1885, 2s

Birmingham 1886 2s

BROCKLEHURST (T U) *Mexico To-day & Country with a Great Future With a Glance at the Prehistoric Remains and Antiquities of the Montezuman. Plates and Woodcuts* Medium 8vo 21s

BRUCE (Hon. W N) *Life of Sir Charles Napier* [See NAPIER.]

BRUGSCH (Professor) *A History of Egypt under the Pharaohs Derived entirely from Monuments with a Memoir on the Exodus of the Israelites* Maps. 2 Vols. 8vo 30s

BULGARIA [See BANKLEY HUNY MINCHIN]

BUNBURY (E H) *A History of Ancient Geography, among the Greeks and Romans from the Earliest Ages till the Fall of the Roman Empire* Maps. 2 Vols. 8vo 21s

BUPBIDGE (F W) *The Gardens of the Sun or A Naturalist's Journal in Borneo and the Sulu Archipelago. Illustrations* Cr 8vo 14s

BURCHARDT'S Cicerone or Art Guide to Painting in Italy New Edition, revised by J A CROWE. Post 8vo 6s

BURGES (Sir James Bland Bart) *Selections from his Letters and Papers as Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs With Notices of his Life.* Edited by James Norton. 8vo 16s.

BURTON (J W) *DEAN OF CHICHESTER.* The Revison Revised

(1) The New Greek Text (2) The New English Version (3) Westcott and Hort's Text at Theory Second Edition. 8vo 14s.

Twelve Lives of Good Men Martin J Pouth

Hugh James Rose Chas Marriott, Edward Hawkins Samuel Wilbforce Richd & Lynl Cotton Richard Grosvenor Henry O'Connell
 Care Henry Longueville Ma sel Wm Jacobson, Chas. Page Lides
 Chas. Longuet H. gins, 2 vols. Crown 8vo

BURKE (EDMUND) [See PARKHURST]

BURN (Col.) *Dictionary of Naval and Military Technical Terms English and French—French and English* Crown 8vo. 15s

BUTTMANN'S LEXICOLOGUS a Critical Examination of the Meaning of numerous Greek Words chiefly in Homer and Hesiod. By Rev J R F SELWICK. 8vo 12s

BUXTON (CHARLES) *Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, Bart* Portrait 8vo 16s Popular Edition. Fcap 8vo. 5s

Notes of Thought With a Biographical Notice by Rev J LLEWELLYN DAVIES M A Second Edition. Post 8vo. 6s

(SEYMOUR C) *A Handbook to the Political Questions of the Day; with the Arguments on Either Side* Sixth Edition. 8vo 6d.

Finance and Politics an Historical Study 8vo

BYLES (Sir John) *Foundations of Religion in the Mind and Heart of Man* Post 8vo 6s

BYRON'S (Lord) LIFE AND WORKS —

LIFE LETTERS AND JOURNALS. By THOMAS MOORE. Cabinet Edition. Plates. 6 Vols. Fcap 8vo 18s or One Volume, Portraits. Royal 8vo 7s 6d.

BYRON'S (LORD) LIFE AND WORKS—*continued*.

LIFE AND POETICAL WORKS. *Popular Edition*. Portraits.
2 Vols. Royal 8vo. 15s.

POETICAL WORKS. *Lit'rary Edition*. Portrait. 6 Vols. 8vo. 45s.

POETICAL WORKS. *Cabinet Edition*. Plates. 10 Vols. 12mo. 80s.

POETICAL WORKS. *Pocket Ed.* 8 Vols. 16mo. In a case. 21s.

POETICAL WORKS. *Popular Edition*. Plates. Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.

POETICAL WORKS. *Pearl Edition*. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. Sewed
Cloth. 3s. 6d.

CHILDE HAROLD. With 80 Engravings. Crown 8vo. 12s.

CHILDE HAROLD. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

CHILDE HAROLD. Vignettes. 16mo. 1s.

CHILDE HAROLD. Portrait. 16mo. 6d.

TALES AND POEMS. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

MISCELLANEOUS. 2 Vols. 16mo. 5s.

DRAMAS AND PLAYS. 2 Vols. 16mo. 5s.

DON JUAN AND BEppo. 2 Vols. 16mo. 5s.

BEAUTIES. Poetry and Prose. Portrait. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

CAMPBELL (LORD). Life: with his Autobiography, selections
from Journals, and Correspondence. By Mrs. Harcaastle. Portrait.
2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.

Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great
Seal of England. From the Earliest Times to the Death of Lord Eldon
in 1833. 10 Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

Chief Justices of England. From the Norman
Conquest to the Death of Lord Tenterden. 6 Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

(THOS.) Essay on English Poetry. With Short
Lives of the British Poets. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CAREY (Life of). [See GEORGE SMITH.]

CARLISLE (BISHOP OF). Walks in the Regions of Science and
Faith—a Series of Essays. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CARNARVON (LORD). Portugal, Galicia, and the Basque
Provinces. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

CARNOTA (CONDE DA). The Life and Eventful Career of F.M. the
Duke of Saldanha; Soldier and Statesman. 2 Vols. 8vo. 32s.

CARTWRIGHT (W. C.). The Jesuits: their Constitution and
Teaching. An Historical Sketch. 8vo. 9s.

CAVALCASELLE'S WORKS. [See CROW.]

CESNOLA (GEN.). Cyprus; its Ancient Cities, Tombs, and Tem-
ples. With 400 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 50s.

CHAMBERS (G. F.). A Practical and Conversational Pocket
Dictionary of the English, French, and German Languages. Designed
for Travellers and Students generally. Small 8vo. 6s.

CHILD-CHAPLIN (DR.). Benedicite; or, Song of the Three Children;
being Illustrations of the Power, Beneficence, and Design manifested
by the Creator in his Works. Post 8vo. 6s.

CHISHOLM (MRS.). Perils of the Polar Seas; True Stories of
Arctic Discovery and Adventure. Illustrations. Post 8vo. 6s.

CHURTON (ARCHDEACON). Poetical Remains. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

CLASSIC PREACHERS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH.

Lectures delivered at St. James' 2 Vols. Post 8vo 7s. 6d. each.

CLIVES (Lord) Life. By REV. G. R. GLEIG Post 8vo 3s. 6d.

CLODE (C M) Military Forces of the Crown, their Administration and Government. 2 Vols. 8vo 21s. each.

CLODE (C M) Administration of Justice under Military and Martial Law as applicable to the Army Navy and Auxiliary Forces. 8vo 12s.

COLEBROOKE (Sir Edward, Bart) Life of the Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone With Portrait and Plans 2 Vols. 8vo 26s.

COLERIDGE (SAMUEL TAYLOR), and the English Romantic School
By PROF. ALBIS BRANDE, of Liverpool An English Edition by Lady FAIRLARK assisted by the Author With Portrait Crown 8vo. 12s.

Table-Talk. Portrait 12mo 3s. 6d.

COLES (John) Summer Travelling in Iceland With a Chapter on Askja By E. D. MORGAN Map and Illustrations 18s.

COLLINS (J. CHURTON) BOLINGBROKE an Historical Study
Three Essays to which is added an Essay on Voltaire in England. Crown 8vo 7s. 6d.

COLONIAL LIBRARY. [See Home and Colonial Library]

COOK (Canon F. C.) The Revised Version of the Three First Gospels considered in its Bearings upon the Record of Our Lord's Words and Incidents in His Life. 8vo 9s.

— The Origins of Language and Religion. Considered in Five Essays. 8vo 15s.

COOKE (E. W.) Leaves from my Sketch Book. With Descriptive Text. 50 Plates 2 Vols. Small folio 31s. 6d. each.

— (W. H.) Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the County of Hereford Vol. III. In continuation of Duncumb's History Illustrations 4to £2 12s. 6d.

COOKERY (Modern Domestic) Adapted for Private Families By a Lady Woodcuts Fcap 8vo 5s.

COURTHOPE (W. J.) The Liberal Movement in English Literature A Series of Essays Post 8vo 6s.

CRABBE (Rev. G.) Life & Works. Illustrations Royal 8vo 7s.

CRAIK (Henry) Life of Jonathan Swift Portrait. 8vo. 18s.

CRIPPS (Wilfred) Old English Plate Ecclesiastical, Decorative, and Domestic its Makers and Marks. New Edition. With Illustrations and 2010 facsimile Plate Marks. Medium 8vo 7s. 6d.
* Tables of the Date Letters and Marks sold separately 5s.

— Old French Plate, With Paris Date Letters, and Other Marks. With Illustrations. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

CROKER (Rt Hon. J. W.) Correspondence and Diaries, comprising Letters, Memoranda and Journals relating to the chief Political and Social Events of the first half of the present Century Edited by LORIE J. JARVIS M. A. With Portrait. 3 Vols. 8vo 42s.

— Progressive Geography for Children 18mo. 1s. 6d.

— Boswell's Life of Johnson [See BOSWELL.]

— Historical Essay on the Guillotine. Fcap 8vo. 1s.

CHOWE and CAYALCASPILLE. Lives of the Early Flemish Painters Woodcuts. Post 8vo 7s. 6d.; or Large Paper 8vo 15s.

— History of Painting in North Italy, from 14th to 16th Century With Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 42s.

CROWE AND CAVALCASELLE—continued

— Life and Times of Titian, with some Account of his Family chiefly from new and unpublished records With Portrait and Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo 21s

— Raphael, His Life and Works, with Particular References to recently discovered Records, and an exhaustive Study of Extant Drawings and Pictures. 2 Vols. 8vo 33s

CUMMING (R. GORDON) Five Years of a Hunter's Life in the Far Interior of South Africa. Woodcuts. Post 8vo 6s

CURRIE (C. L.) An Argument for the Divinity of Jesus Christ Translated from the French of the Abbé Ex Bogaund Post 8vo. 6s

CURTIUS (PROFESSOR) Student's Greek Grammar, for the Upper Forms. Edited by Dr. Wm Smith. Post 8vo. 6s

— Elucidations of the above Grammar Translated by EVELYN ABBOT Post 8vo 7s. 6d.

— Smaller Greek Grammar for the Middle and Lower Forms. Abridged from the larger work. 12mo 3s. 6d.

— Accidence of the Greek Language Extracted from the above work. 12mo. 2s 6d

— Principles of Greek Etymology Translated by A. S. WILKINS and E. B. ENGLAND New Edition 2 Vols. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— The Greek Verb, its Structure and Development. Translated by A. S. WILKINS, and E. B. ENGLAND 8vo 12s

CURZON (HON ROBERT) Visits to the Monasteries of the Levant. Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d

CUST (GENERAL) Warriors of the 17th Century—Civil Wars of France and England. 2 Vols. 16s. Commanders of Fleets and Armies 2 Vols. 13s

— Annals of the War—18th & 19th Century With Maps. 9 Vols. Post 8vo 5s each.

DARWIN (CHARLES) Life and Letters, with an autobiographical Chapter Edited by his Son FRANCIS DARWIN F.R.S. With Portraits and Woodcuts. 3 Vols. 7s. 3d.

DARWIN'S (CHARLES) WORKS.—New and Cheaper Editions.
JOURNAL OF A NATURALIST DURING A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD Crown 8vo 7s. 6d

ORIGIN OF SPECIES BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life. Woodcuts Library Edition 2 vols. Crown 8vo 11s or popular Edition, Crown 8vo. 6s.

DESCENT OF MAN AND SELECTION IN RELATION TO SEX Woodcuts. Library Edition 2 vols. Crown 8vo 15s or popular Edition, Crown 8vo. 7s 6d

VARIATION OF ANIMALS AND PLANTS UNDER DOMESTICATION Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 15s

EXPRESSIONS OF THE EMOTIONS IN MAN AND ANIMALS. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. [In preparation]

VARIOUS CONTRIVANCES BY WHICH ORCHIDS ARE FERTILIZED BY INSECTS. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d.

MOVEMENTS AND HABITS OF CLIMBING PLANTS. Woodcuts Crown 8vo 6s.

INSECTIVOROUS PLANTS. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo 9s

EFFECTS OF CROSS AND SELF FERTILIZATION IN THE VEGETABLE KINGDOM. Crown 8vo. 9s.

DIFFERENT FORMS OF FLOWERS ON PLANTS OF THE SAME SPECIES. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d.

DARWIN—*contd.*

- POWER OF MOVEMENT IN PLANTS. Woodcuts Cr 8vo
 THE FORMATION OF VOLCANIC MOUNTAINS THROUGH THE ACTION OF
 WINDS AND WATERS. Illustrations Post 8vo 6s
 LIFE OF JAMES DARWIN With a Study of His Works by
 EDWARD LEECH. 10 vols. New Fd on Crown 8vo 7s 6d
 FACTS AND ARGUMENTS FOR DARWIN By FRITZ MÜLLER
 Translated by W. S. DALLAS. Woodcuts Post 8vo 6s

Davy (Sir Humphrey) Consolations in Travel, or, Last Days
 of a Philosopher Woodcuts Fcap 8vo 3s 6d

Salmonis or, Days of Fly Fishing Woodcuts
 Fcap 8vo 3s 6d

DE COSSON (Major F. A.) The Cradle of the Blue Nile a
 Journey through Abyssinia and Soudan Map and Illustrations
 2 Vols. Post 8vo 21s

Days and Nights of Service with Sir Gerald Graham's
 Field Force at Sukkim Plan and Illustrations Crown 8vo 14s

DENNIS (GEOFFREY) The Cities and Cemeteries of Etruria
 20 Plans and 200 Illustrations 4 Vols. Medium 8vo 21s

(JOSEPH) Industrial Ireland Suggestions for a Prac-
 tical Policy of Ireland for the Irish Crown 8vo 6s

DERBY (EARL OF) Iliad of Homer rendered into English
 Blank Verse. With Portraits 2 Vols. Post 8vo 10s

DERRY (BISHOP OF) Witness of the Psalms to Christ and Chris-
 tianity The Bampton Lectures for 1876. 8vo 14s

DICEY (PROF. A. V.) England's Case against Home Rule
 Third Edition. Crown 8vo 5s 6d

Why England Maintains the Union A popular rendering
 of the above By C. L. S. Fcap 8vo 1s

DOG BREAKING [See HITCHCOCK]

DRAKE'S (SIR FRANCIS) Life Voyages and Exploits, by Sea and
 Land By JOHN BARROW Post 8vo 2s

DRINKWATER (JOHN) History of the Siege of Gibraltar,
 1779-1783 With a Description of that Garrison Post 8vo 2s

DU CHAILLU (PAUL H.) Land of the Midnight Sun Illus-
 trations 2 Vols. 8vo, 26s

The Viking Age The Early History Manners
 and Customs of the Ancestors of the English-speaking Nations Illus-
 trated from a picture found in monastic calendars, and books as well as
 from the ancient Sagas and Eddas 2 Vols. Medium 8vo W. B. E. P.
 I just at once [In the Press]

DUFFERIN (LORD) Letters from High Latitudes a Yacht Voy-
 age to Iceland, Jan Mayen, and Spitzbergen. Woodcuts Post 8vo 7s 6d

Speeches and Addresses Political and Literary,
 delivered in the House of Lords in Canada, and elsewhere. 8vo 17s

DUNCAN (COL.) History of the Royal Artillery Com-
 piled from the Original Records Portraits 2 Vols. 8vo 15s

England in Spain or The Story of the War of Suc-
 cession 1545-1550 With Illustrations 8vo 16s

DÜRER (ALBERT) his Life and Work By DR. THAUSING
 Translated from the German Edited by F. A. EATON M.A. With
 100 illustrations 2 Vols. Medium 8vo 42s

EASTLAKE (SIR C.) Contributions to the Literature of the
 Fine Arts With Memoirs by Lady Eastlake 2 Vols. 8vo 6s

- EDWARDS (W H)** Voyage up the River Amazon, including a Visit to Para Post 8vo. 2s
- ELDON'S (Lord)** Public and Private Life with Selections from his Diaries &c. By HORACE TWISS Portrait. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s
- ELGIN (Lord)** Letters and Journals Edited by THEODORE WALTON. With Preface by Dean Stanley 8vo 14s
- ELLESMERE (Lord)** Two Sieges of Vienna by the Turks. Translated from the German Post 8vo 2s
- ELLIS (W)** Madagascar Revisited The Persecutions and Heroic Sufferings of the Native Christians. Illustrations. 8vo. 16s
- Memoir By His Son Portrait. 8vo 10s 6d
- (ROBINSON) Poems and Fragments of Catullus. Memo 5s
- ELPHINSTONE (H W)** History of India—the Hindoo and Mohammedan Periods. Edited by PROFESSOR COWELL. Map. 4vo 12s
- The History of the British Power in the East A Continuation of the History of India in the Hindoo and Mohammedan Periods Edited by W L COLEBROOKE PART V Maps 8vo 16s
- Life of [See COLEBROOKE.]
- (H W) Patterns and Instructions for Ornamental Turning With Illustrations. Small 4to 15s
- ELTON (Capt)** and **H B COTTFRILL** Adventures and Discoveries among the Lakes and Mountains of Eastern and Central Africa. With Map and Illustrations 8vo. 21s
- ENGLAND** [See ARTHUR—BREWER—CROKER—HUME—MARKHAM—SMITH—and STANHOPE]
- ESSAYS ON CATHEDRALS.** Edited, with an Introduction By DEAN HOWSON 8vo 12s
- ETON LATIN GRAMMAR** Part I—Elementary For use in the Lower Forms Compiled with the sanction of the Headmaster by A C ANKER M A and H G WINTLE M A. Crown 8vo 5s 6d
- **THE PREPARATORY ETON GRAMMAR.** Abridged from the above Work. By the same Editors Crown 8vo. 2s.
- **FIRST LATIN EXERCISE BOOK,** adapted to the Latin Grammar By the same Editors Crown 8vo 5s 6d
- **LATIN GRAMMAR.** Part II For use in the Fifth Forms By FRANCIS HAY F WILKES M A and WILLIAM RALPH INGHAM M A Fellows of King's College Cambridge and Assistant Masters at Eton College Crown 8vo [In the Press]
- **FOURTH FORM OVID** Selections from Ovid and Tibullus With Notes by H G WINTLE. Post 8vo 2s 6d
- **HORACE.** Part I The Odes Epodes and Carmen Saeculare. With Notes By F W CORRIJN M A. Maps. Crown 8vo
- **EXERCISES IN ALGEBRA** by E P ROUSE M A and ARTHUR COCKBURN M A Crown 8vo 2s.
- **EXERCISES IN ARITHMETIC.** By REV T DALTON M A Crown 8vo 3s
- FELTGE (REV J LUTY)** Memorials of John Flint South twice President of the Royal College of Surgeons. Portrait Crown 8vo 7s 6d
- FERGUSON (JAMES)** History of Architecture in all Countries from the Earliest Times With 600 Illustrations 4 Vols. Medium 8vo Vols I & II Ancient and Medieval 85s
- III Indian & Eastern 42s. IV Modern. 31s 6d
- FITZGERALD (B shop)** Lectures on Ecclesiastical History including the origin and progress of the English Reformation from Wicliffe to the Great Rebellion. With a Memoir 2 Vols 8vo. 21s

- FITZPATRICK (WILLIAM J.)** The Correspondence [of Daniel O Connell the Liberator Now first published, with a Memoir and Notes. With a Portrait 2 Vols 8vo
- FLEMING (PROFESSOR)** Student's Manual of Moral Philosophy, With Quotations and References. Post 8vo 7s 6d
- FLOWER GARDEN.** By Rev. THOS JAMES. Fcap 8vo 1s
- TORBES (CAPT)** British Burma and its People; Native Manners Customs and Religion Crown 8vo 10s 6d
- FORD (RICHARD)** Gatherings from Spain. Post 8vo. 3s 6d
- FORSYTH (WILLIAM)** Hortensius, an Historical Essay on the Office and Duties of an Advocate Illustrations 8vo 7s 6d
- FRANCE (HISTORY OF)** [See ARTHUR—MARKHAM—SMITH—STUDENTS—TOCQUEVILLE.]
- FRENCH IN ALGIERS,** The Soldier of the Foreign Legion—and the Prisoners of Abd-el-Kadir Post 8vo 2s
- FRERE (SIR BARTLE)** Indian Missions Small 8vo 2s 6d
- Missionary Labour in Eastern Africa. Crown 8vo. 5s
- Bengal Famine How it will be Met and How to Prevent future Famines in India With Maps Crown 8vo 5s
- (MARY) Old Deccan Days, or Hindoo Fairy Legends current in Southern India, with Introduction by Sir BARTLE FRERE With 50 Illustrations Post 8vo 7s 6d
- GALTON (F)** Art of Travel, or, Hints on the Shifts and Contrivances available in Wild Countries Woodcuts Post 8vo. 7s 6d
- GAMBIER PARRY (T)** The Ministry of Fine Art to the Happiness of Life Revised Edition with an Index. 8vo 11s.
- GEOGRAPHY** [See BUNBURY—CROKER—RICHARDSON—SMITH—STUDENTS']
- GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY'S JOURNAL. (1846 to 1851)**
SUPPLEMENTARY PAGES
- Vol I, Part I. Travels and Researches in Western China. By L. COLBOURN DABEN. Maps Royal 8vo. 5s.
- Part II.—1 Notes on the Recent Geography of Central Asia; from Russian Sources By L. DELMAR MOGAND 2 Progress of Discovery on the Coasts of New Guinea. By C D MARKHAM. With Bibliographical Appendix, by E. C. Mee. Maps. Royal 8vo. 5s
- Part III.—1 Report on Part of the Gobi Country &c. By Lieut. J S. BROADBENT 2 Journey from Shiraz to Jashk. By J H FRERCK. Royal 8vo 7s 6d
- Part IV.—Geographical Education. By J S KETTER. Royal 8vo 7s 6d
- Vol II Part I.—1 Exploration in Southern and South western China. By ARCH BALD N. CHURCHMAN 2 Bibliography and Cartography of Hispaniola. By H LEECH 3 Explorations in Antarctic Dominions by Lieut. CHAR. STUART SMITH R.N. Royal 8vo 2s 6d
- GEORGE (ERNEST)** The Mosel, Twenty Etchings. Imperial 4to 42s
- Loire and South of France, Twenty Etchings Folio 42s
- GERMANY (HISTORY OF)** [See MARKHAM]
- GIBBON'S** History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire Edited with notes by MILMAN ORIOR and Dr WM SMITH Maps. 8 Vols. 8vo 6s. Students Edition. 7s 6d. (See HICKORY & C.)
- GIFFARD (EDWARD)** Deeds of Naval Daring; or, Anecdotes of the British Navy Fcap. 8vo. 2s 6d.

- GILBERT (JOSIAH) Landscape in Art before the days of Claude and Salvator With 150 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 50s
- GILL (CAPT.). The River of Golden Sand A Journey through China to Burmah Edited by E. C. BAKER. With Memoirs by Col YULE, C.B. 100 plates, Map and Illustrations. Post 8vo. 1s 6d.
- (MRS.) Six Months in Ascension An Unscientific Account of a Scientific Expedition. Map Crown 8vo. 9s
- GLADSTONE (W. E.) Rome and the Newest Fashions in Religion Three Tracts 8vo. 1s 6d
- Gleanings of Past Years 1843-78 7 Vols Small 8vo 2s 6d each I The Throne, the Prince Consort, the Cabinet and Constitution II Personal and Literary III Historical and Speculative IV Foreign. V and VI Ecclesiastical VII Miscellaneous
- GLEIG (G. R.) Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans Post 8vo. 2s
- Story of the Battle of Waterloo Post 8vo 3s 6d
- Narrative of Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan Post 8vo 2s
- Life of Lord Clive. Post 8vo 3s 6d
- Sir Thomas Munro. Post 8vo 3s 6d
- GLYNNE (SIR STEPHEN) Notes on the Churches of Kent. With Preface by W. H. Gladstone M.P. Illustrations. 8vo 12s
- GOLDSMITHS (OLIVER) Works. Edited with Notes by PETER CUNNINGHAM. Vignettes 4 Vols. 8vo. 30s
- GOMM (F. M. SIR WM.) His Letters and Journals 1799 to 1815 Edited by F. C. Carr Gomm With Portrait. 8vo 12s
- GORDON (SIR ALEX.) Sketches of German Life and Scenes from the War of Liberation. Post 8vo 2s 6d
- (LADY DUFF) The Amber Witch Post 8vo 2s
- The French in Algiers. Post 8vo 2s
- GRAMMARS [See CURTIUS—ETOY—HALL—HUTTON—KING—EDWARD—LEATHERS—MARTENSEN—MATTHEW—SMITH]
- GRANVILLE (CHARLES) Sir Hector's Watch. 2s 6d.
- GREECE (HISTORY OF) [See GROTE—SMITH—STUDENTS]
- GREY (EARL) Ireland the Cause of its Present Condition and the Measures proposed for its Improvement. Crown 8vo 3s 6d
- GROTES (GEORGE) WORKS —
- HISTORY OF GREECE From the Earliest Times to the close of the generation contemporary with the Death of Alexander the Great Colours Ed. on. Portraits and Plans. 12 Vols. Post 8vo 4s each
- PLATO and other Companions of Socrates. 3 Vols. 8vo 45s or a New Edition Edited by ALEXANDER BAIN 4 Vols. Crown 8vo 6s each (The Volumes may be had Separately)
- ARISTOTLE 8vo 12s
- MINOR WORKS. Portrait. 8vo 14s
- LETTERS ON SWITZERLAND IN 1817 6s
- PERSONAL LIFE. Portrait. 8vo 12s
- GROTE (MRS.) A Sketch By LADY EASTLAKE. Crown 8vo 6s
- GUILLEMAUD (F. H.) M.D. The Cruise of the Marchesa to Kamschatka and New Guinea. With Notices of Formosa and Liu Kiu and various Islands of the Malay Archipelago With Maps and 150 Illustrations 2 vols. 8vo 4s

HALLS (T. D.) School Manual of English Grammar With Illustrations and Practical Exercises 12mo 3s 6d.

— Primary English Grammar for Elementary Schools With numerous Exercises and graduated Parsing Lessons. 16mo 1s

— Manual of English Composition With Copious Illustrations and Practical Exercises 12mo 3s 6d.

— Child's First Latin Book comprising a full Practice of Nouns, Pronouns, and Adjectives with the Verbs 16mo 2s

HALLAMS (HENRY) WORKS.—

THE CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND from the Accession of Henry the Seventh to the Death of George the Second. *Library Edition* 3 Vols 8vo 80s. *Cabinet Edition* 3 Vols Post 8vo 12s. *Student's Edition* Post 8vo 7s 6d.

HISTORY OF EUROPE DURING THE MIDDLE AGES. *Library Edition*, 3 Vols 8vo 80s. *Cabinet Edition* 3 Vols Post 8vo 12s. *Student's Edition* Post 8vo 7s 6d.

LITERARY HISTORY OF EUROPE DURING THE 15TH, 16TH AND 17TH CENTURIES. *Library Edition* 3 Vols 8vo 80s. *Cabinet Edition*, 4 Vols Post 8vo 10s.

— (ARTHUR) Literary Remains, in Verse and Prose. Portrait. Fcap 8vo 2s 6d.

HAMILTON (ANDREW) Rheinsberg Memorials of Frederick the Great and Prince Henry of Prussia 2 Vols Crown 8vo 21s

HART'S ARMY LIST (*Published Quarterly and Annually*)

HAY (SIR J. H. DRUMMOND) Western Barbary, its Wild Tribes and Savage Animals Post 8vo 2s

HAYWARD (A.) Sketches of Eminent Statesmen and Writers, 2 Vols 8vo 2s

— The Art of Dining or Gastronomy and Gastronomers. Post 8vo 2s.

— A Selection from the Correspondence of the late Abraham Hayward QC. edited with an introductory account of Mr Hayward's Early Life. By H. L. CARLISLE. 2 vols Crown 8vo 7s 6d.

HEADS (SIR FRANCIS) WORKS.—

THE ROYAL ENGINEER Illustrations. 8vo. 12s

LIFE OF SIR JOHN BURGOTTE. Post 8vo 1s

RAPID JOURNEYS ACROSS THE PAMPAS. Post 8vo 2s

BUBBLES FROM THE BRUNNEN Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d

STOKERS AND POKERS or the L. and N. W. R. Post 8vo. 2s

HFBERS (BISHOP) Journals in India. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 7s

— Poetical Works. Portrait. Fcap 8vo 3s 6d.

HERODOTUS A New English Version. Edited with Notes and Essays by CAROLUS RAWLINSON and H. L. RAWLINSON and S. J. G. W. L. RAWLINSON. 4 Vols 8vo 45s.

HERPIES (H. HON. JOHN) Memoir of his Public Life by his Son Edward Herpies C.B. 2 Vols 8vo. 21s.

HERSCHEL'S (CAROLINE) Memoir and Correspondence. By Mrs JOHN HERSCHEL. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d.

FOREIGN HAND BOOKS.

HAND BOOK—TRAVEL-TALK. English, French, German, and Italian. New and Revised Edition. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

— **DICTIONARY** English, French, and German. Containing all the words and idiomatic phrases likely to be required by a traveller. Bound in leather. 16mo. 6s.

— **HOLLAND AND BELGIUM.** Map and Plans. 6s.

— **NORTH GERMANY and THE RHINE.**—The Black Forest, the Harz, Thüringerwald, Saxon Switzerland, Pfälz, the Giant Mountains, Taunus, Odenwald, Elsass, and Lothringen. Map and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **SOUTH GERMANY.**—Wurtemberg, Bavaria, Austria, Styria, Salzburg, the Alps, Tyrol, Hungary, and the Danube, from Ulm to the Black Sea. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **SWITZERLAND, Alps of Savoy, and Piedmont.** In Two Parts. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **FRANCE Part I.** Normandy, Brittany, the French Alps, the Loire, Seine, Garonne, and Pyrenees. Maps and Plans. 1s. 6d.

— **FRANCE, Part II.** Central France, Auvergne, the Cevennes, Burgundy, the Rhone, and Saone, Provence, Nimes, Arles, Marseilles, the French Alps, Alsace, Lorraine, Champagne, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— **MEDITERRANEAN.**—its Principal Islands. Cliffs, Seaports, Harbours, and Border Lands. For Travellers and Yachtsmen, with nearly 50 Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 20s.

— **ALGERIA AND TUNIS.** Algiers, Constantine, Oran, the Atlas Range. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **PARIS, and Environs.** Maps and Plans. 3s. 6d.

— **SPAIN.** Madrid, The Castiles, The Basque Provinces, Leon, The Asturias, Galicia, Estremadura, Andalusia, Roni, Granada, Murcia, Valencia, Catalonia, Aragon, Navarre, The Balearic Islands, &c. &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo.

— **PORTUGAL.** Lisbon, Oporto, Cintra, Mafra, Madeira, the Azores, and the Canary Islands, &c. Map and Plan. Post 8vo. 1s.

— **NORTH ITALY.** Turin, Milan, Cremona, the Italian Lakes, Bergamo, Brescia, Verona, Mantua, Vicenza, Padua, Ferrara, Bologna, Ravenna, Rimini, Piacenza, Genoa, the Riviera, Venice, Parma, Modena, and Romagna. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **CENTRAL ITALY.** Florence, Lucca, Tuscany, The Marshes, Umbria, &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **ROME and ITS ENVIRONS.** 50 Maps and Plans. 10s.

— **SOUTH ITALY.** Naples, Pompeii, Herculaneum, and Vesuvius. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 10s.

— **NORWAY.** Christiania, Bergen, Trondhjem. The Fjells and Fjords. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 9s.

— **SWEDEN.** Stockholm, Upsala, Gothenburg, the Shores of the Baltic &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s.

— **DENMARK.** Sleewig, Holstein, Copenhagen, Jutland, Iceland. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s.

— **RUSSIA.** St. Petersburg, Moscow, Poland, and Finland. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 15s.

HAND BOOK—GREECE the Ionian Islands Athens the Peloponnesus, the Islands of the Aegean Sea, Albania, Thessaly Macedonia &c. In Two Parts Maps Plans and Views. Post 8vo 21s

TURKEY IN ASIA—CONSTANTINOPLE the Bosphorus Bardenelles Brousa Plain of Troy Crete Cyprus Smyrna Ephesus the Seven Churches, Coasts of the Black Sea, Armenia Euphrates Valley Route to India &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo 15s

EGYPT The Course of the Nile through Egypt and Nubia, Alexandria Cairo Thebes Suez Canal the Pyramids Sinai the Fyoom &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo 15s.

HOLY LAND—SYRIA PALESTINE Peninsula of Sinai Edom Syrian Deserts Petra, Damascus and Palmyra Maps and Plans. Post 8vo 20s

*. Map of Palestine. In a case 12s

BOMBAY—Poona Bencapoor Kolapoor Goa Jubulpoor Indore Surat Baroda Ahmedabad Somnath, Kurrachee &c. Map and Plans. Post 8vo 15s.

MADRAS—Trichinopoly Madura Tinnevely Tuticorin Bangalore Mysore The Nilgiris Wynaud Ootacamund Calicut Hyderabad Ajanta Elora Caves &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo 15s

BENGAL—Calcutta Orissa British Burmah, Rangoon Moulin in Mandalay Darjiling Dacca Patna, Benares N.W. Provinces Allahabad, Cawnpore Lucknow Agra, Gwalior Naini Tal Delhi &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo 20s.

THE PANJAB—Amraothi, Indore Ajmir Jaypur, Rohtak, Saharanp. Ambala, Ludhiana, Lahore K. lu. S. mla. S. alkot Peshawar Rawul Pindi Attock, Karschi S. bl &c. Maps 15s

ENGLISH HAND BOOKS.

HAND-BOOK—ENGLAND AND WALES An Alphabetical Hand Book. Condensed into One Volume for the Use of Travellers. With a Map. Post 8vo

LONDON Maps and Plans. 16mo 3s 6d

ENVIRONS OF LONDON within a circuit of 20 miles. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

ST PAULS CATHEDRAL. 20 Woodcuts. 10s 6d

EASTERN COUNTIES Chelmsford Harwich Colchester Maldon Cambridge Ly. Newmarket, Iury St. Edmunds Ipswich Woodbridge, Felixstowe Lowestoft, Norwich Yarmouth Cromer &c. Map and Plans. Post 8vo 12s

CATHEDRALS of Oxford Peterborough, Norwich, Ely and Lincoln. With 90 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 21s

KENT Canterbury, Dover Ramsgate Sheerness, Rochester Chatham Woolwich Maps and Plans. Post 8vo 7s 6d

SUSSEX Brighton Chichester Worthing Hastings Lewes, Arundel &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo. 6s

SURREY AND HANTS Kingston Croydon Felgate, Guildford Port of Wexham, Portsmouth Isle of Wight &c. Maps and Plans. Post 8vo.

HAND BOOK—BIRKS, BUCKS AND OXON, Windsor, Eton Reading Aylesbury Uxbridge Wycombe Henley Oxford Blenheim the Thames &c Maps and Plans Post 8vo 9s

WILTS DORSSET, AND SOMERSET, Salisbury Chippenham Weymouth Sherborne Wells Bath Bristol Taunton, &c Map Post 8vo 12s

DEVON, Exeter, Ilfracombe Linton, Sidmouth, Dawlish Teignmouth Plymouth Devonport, Torquay Maps and Plans Post 8vo 7s 6d

CORNWALL Launceston Penzance, Falmouth the Lizard, Land's End &c Maps. Post 8vo 6s

CATHEDRALS of Winchester Salisbury, Exeter Wells Chichester Rochester Canterbury and St Albans, With 120 Illustrations 2 Vols Crown 8vo 36s St Albans separately 6s

GLOUCESTER HEREFORD AND WORCESTER Cirencester Cheltenham Stroud Tewkesbury Leominster Ross, Malvern, Kidderminster Dudley Evesham, &c. Map. Post 8vo 9s

CATHEDRALS of Bristol Gloucester Hereford, Worcester and Lichfield With 50 Illustrations Crown 8vo 16s

NORTH WALES Bangor Carnarvon Beaumaris Snowdon, Llanberis Dolgelly Conway &c Maps Post 8vo 7s

SOUTH WALES Monmouth Llandaff Merthyr Vale of Neath Pembroke Carmarthen Tenby Swansea, The Wye &c Map Post 8vo 7s

CATHEDRALS OF BANGOR ST ASAPH Llandaff and St David's. With Illustrations Post 8vo 15s.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE AND RUTLAND Northampton, Peterborough Towcester Daventry Market Harborough Kettering Weltonborough Thrapston, Stamford, Lippingham Oakham Maps Post 8vo 7s 6d

DERBY NOTTS LEICESTER STAFFORD Macclesfield, Bakewell Chatsworth The Peak Buxton Hardwick Dove Dale Ashbourne Southwell Mansfield Retford Burton Belvoir Melton Mowbray Wolvehampton Lichfield Walsall Tamworth Map Post 8vo 9s

SHEREPSHIRE AND CHESHIRE Shrewsbury Ludlow Bridgnorth Oswestry Chester Crewe Alderley Stockport Birkenhead Maps and Plans Post 8vo, 6s

LANCASHIRE Warrington Bury Manchester Liverpool, Blackley Clitheroe Bolton, Blackburne Wigan Prescot, Rochdale, Lancaster Southport Blackpool &c Maps & Plans. Post 8vo, 7s 6d

YORKSHIRE Doncaster Hull Selby Beverley, Scarborough, Whitby Harrogate Pateley Bridge Wakefield Bradford Halifax Huddersfield Shefffield. Map and Plans. Post 8vo, 1

CATHEDRALS of York Ripon Durham Carlisle Chester and Manchester With 60 Illustrations 2 Vols Crown 8vo, 21s

DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND Newcastle Darlington Stockton Middlesbrough Shields Berwick-on-Tweed Morpeth Tyne-mouth Coldstream Alnwick, &c Map Post 8vo, 9s

HAND BOOK—SCOTLAND, Edinburgh, Melrose Kelso Glasgow, Dundee & Arran Arran The Clyde Oban, Inverary, Loch Leven and Loch Lomond and Trossachs Caledonian Canal Inverness Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen Braemar Skye Caithness, Rossutherland & Mays and Isles 1 vol 8vo 9s

— **IRELAND**, Dublin, Belfast, the Giant's Causeway Donegal Galway Wexford Cork Limerick Waterford Hillarney, Derry Glengarriff &c Maps and Plans 1 vol 8vo 10s.

HOLLWAY (J G) A Month in Norway Fcap 8vo 2s.

HONEY BEE By REV THOMAS JAMES. Fcap 8vo 1s

— (THEODORE) Life By J G LOCKHART Fcap 8vo 1s.

HOOK (DEAN) Church Dictionary A Manual of Reference Clergymen and Students New Edition thoroughly revised Edited by WALTER HOEK, M A and W R W STEPHENS M A Med 8vo 12s

HOPE (A J BEESFORD) Worship in the Church of England. 8vo 9s or Popular Selections from 8vo 2s 6d

— **WORSHIP AND ORDER.** 8vo 9s

HOPE-SCOTT (JAMES), Memoir [See ORSERBY]

HORACE a New Edition of the Text. Edited by DEAN MILMAN With 100 Woodcuts Crown 8vo 7s 6d.

— [See ETON]

HOSACK (JOHN) The Rise and Growth of the Law of Nations as established by general usage and by treaties from the earliest times to the Treaty of Utrecht. 8vo. 10s.

HOUGHTON (S (Lord)) Monographs, Personal and Social. With Portraits Crown 8vo 10s 6d.

— **POETICAL WORKS.** Collected Edition With Portraits. 2 Vols Fcap 8vo. 12s

HOME AND COLONIAL LIBRARY A Series of Works adapted for all circles and classes of Readers having been selected for their acknowledged interest and ability of the Authors Post 8vo. Published at 2s and 3s 6d each and arranged under two distinctive heads as follows—

CLASS A.

HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND HISTORIC TALES

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1 SIEGE OF GIBRALTAR By JOHN DE NEWATER 2s | 11 THE SIEGES OF VIENNA By LORD ELLERBURN 2s |
| 2 THE AMBER WITCH By LADY DUFF GORDON 2s | 12 THE WAYSIDE CROSS By CAPT MILMAN 2s |
| 3 CROMWELL AND BUNYAN By ROBERT SOUTHBY 2s | 13 SKETCHES OF GERMAN LIFE By S R A GORDON 2s 6d |
| 4 LIFE OF SIR FRANCIS DRAKE By JOHN BARROW 2s | 14 THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO By REV G R GLIS 3s 6d |
| 5 CAMPAIGNS AT WASHINGTON By REV G R GLIS 2s | 15 AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF STEPHENS 2s |
| 6 THE FRENCH IN ALGIER By LADY DUFF GORDON 2s | 16 THE BRITISH POETS. By THOMAS CAMPBELL 3s 6d |
| 7 THE FALL OF THE JESUITS 2s | 17 HISTORICAL ESSAYS By LORD MANON 3s 6d |
| 8 LIVONIAN TALES 2s | 18 LIFE OF LORD CLIVE. By REV G R GLIS 3s 6d |
| 9 LIFE OF CONDÉ. By LORD MANON 3s 6d | 19 NORTH WESTERN RAILWAY By SIR F B HEAD 2s |
| 10. SALES BRIGADE. By REV G R GLIS 2s | 20 LIFE OF MUNRO By REV G R GLIS 3s 6d. |

CLASS B

VOYAGES TRAVELS AND ADVENTURES

- 1 BIBLE IN SPAIN By GEORGE BROWNE 2s. 6d.
 2 GYPSIES OF SPAIN By GEORGE BROWNE 3s. 6d.
 3 & 4. JOURNALS IN INDIA By E. SMITH 2 Vols. 7s.
 5 TRAVELS IN THE HOLY LAND By LEY and MAW 2s.
 6 MOROCCO AND THE MOORS By J. DRUMMOND HAY 2s.
 7 LETTERS FROM THE BALTIC By A. LADY 2s.
 8. NEW SOUTH WALES By MRS MERRITT 2s.
 9 THE WEST INDIES By M. G. LEWIS 2s.
 10 SKETCHES OF PERSIA By S. J. MALCOLM 3s. 6d.
 11 MEMOIRS OF FATHER RIPA 1s.
 12 & 13. TYPER AND OMOO By HERMAN MELVILLE 2 Vols. 7s.
 14. MISSIONARY LIFE IN CANADA. By REV J. ARNOTT 2s.
 15 LETTERS FROM MADRAS By A. LADY 2s.
 16 HIGHLAND SPORTS By CHARLES ST JOHN 3s. 6d.
 17 PAMPAS JOURNEYS By F. B. HEAD 2s.
 18. GATHERINGS FROM SPAIN By RICHARD FORD 3s. 6d.
 19 THE RIVER AMAZON By W. H. EDWARDS 2s.
 20 MANNERS & CUSTOMS OF INDIA By REV C. AGLAND 2s.
 21 ADVENTURES IN MEXICO By G. F. RUXTON 3s. 6d.
 22. PORTUGAL AND GALICIA By LOAN CARMARTHON 3s. 6d.
 23 BUSH LIFE IN AUSTRALIA By REV H. W. HAYGARTH 2s.
 24 THE LIBYAN DESERT By BAKER ST JOHN 2s.
 25 SIENKA LEONE. By A. LADY 2s. 6d.

*. * Each work may be had separately

- HUBNER (BARON VON) A Voyage through the British Empire South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, the Straits Settlements, India, the South Sea Islands, California, Oregon, Canada, &c. With a Map. 4 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.
 HUHN (A. VON) The Struggle of the Bulgarians for National Independence. A History of the War between Bulgaria and Serbia in 1885 under Prince ALEXANDER. With Map. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 HUME (The Students) A History of England from the Invasion of Julius Caesar to the Revolution of 1688. New Edition revised, corrected and continued to the Treaty of Utrecht 1763. By J. B. BREWER, M.A. With 7 Coloured Maps & 70 Woodcuts. Post 8vo 7s. 6d.
 *. * 9d. also in 3 parts. Price 2s. 6d. each.
 HUNNEWELL (JAMES F.) England's Chronicle in Stone. Derived from Personal Observations of the Cathedrals, Churches, Abbeys, Monasteries, Castles, and Palaces in a Journey through the whole island. With Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 1s.
 HUTCHINGS (GEO.) Dog Breaking with Odds and Ends for those who love the Dog and the Gun. With 40 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. *. * A Summary of the Rules for Gamekeepers. 1s.
 HUTTON (H. E.) Principles and an Introduction to the Study of Greek. Comprehending Grammar, Decimals, and Exercise-book with Vocabulary. Sixth Edition. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
 ——— (JAMES) James and Philip van Artevelde. Two remarkable episodes in a story of Flanders. A wonderful story of the war of Society and the nobles in the 14th Century. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
 HYMNODOLOGY [See JULIAN]
 ICELAND [See COLLS—DUFFIN]
 INDIA [See FLEMING—HARDY—SMITH—TEMPLE—MORRIS—LYALL]
 INGLE (W. L.) Society in Rome under the Caesars. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 IPBY AND MANOIES Travels in Egypt, Nubia, Syria, and the Holy Land. Two Vols. 2s.
 IRELAND [See GART]

JAMES (F. L.) The Wild Tribes of the Soudan with an account of the route from Wady Halfah to Dimgola and Berber With Chapter on the Condition of the Soudan by Sir S. BAKER. Map and Illustrations. Crown 8vo 7s 6d

JAMESON (Mrs) Lives of the Early Italian Painters—and the Progress of Painting in Italy—Cimabue to Bassano With 50 Portraits. Post 8vo 12s

JAPAN. [See BIRD—MUNSEY—REED]

JENNINGS (Louis J.) Rambles among the Hills in the Peak of Derbyshire and on the South Downs With sketches of people by the way With 23 Illustrations. Crown 8vo 12s

Field Paths and Green Lanes or Walks in Surrey and Sussex Popular Edition. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo 6s

JERVIS (Rev W. H.) The Gallican Church, from the Concordat of Bologna, 1516 to the Revolution With an Introduction. Portraits 2 Vols 8vo 28s

JESSE (EDWARD) Gleanings in Natural History Fcp 8vo 3s 6d

JOHNSON'S (DR. SAMUEL) Life [See BOSWELL]

JULIAN (Rev JOHN J.) A Dictionary of Hymnology. A Companion to Existing Hymn Books Setting forth the Origin and History of the Hymns contained in the Principal Hymnals, with Notices of their Authors. Medium 8vo. *[In the Press]*

JUNIUS' HANDWRITING Professionally Investigated. Edited by the Hon E. TWISLETON With Facsimiles Woodcuts &c. 4to 43s

KERR (Robt) The Consulting Architect Practical Notes on Administrative Difficulties. Crown 8vo 9s

KING EDWARD VIth's Latin Grammar 12mo 3s 6d.

First Latin Book. 12mo 2s 6d

KIRK (J. FOSTER) History of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy. Portrait 3 Vols 8vo 45s

KIRKES Handbook of Physiology Edited by W. MORRANT BAKER and V. D. HARRIS With 500 Illustrations. Post 8vo 18s.

KUGLERS HANDBOOK OF PAINTING—The Italian Schools. A New Edition revised incorporating the results of all the most recent discoveries. By Sir A. HENRY LAYARD. With 200 Illustrations. 2 vols. Crown 8vo 80s.

The German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools. Revised By J. A. CROWE With 60 Illustrations. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo 21s

LANE (E. W.) Account of the Manners and Customs of Modern Egyptians. With Illustrations 2 Vols. Post 8vo 12s

LAWLESS (HON. EMILY) Major Lawrence F.R.S. a Novel 3 Vols. Crown 8vo 31s 6d.

LAYARD (Sir A. H.) Nineveh and its Remains. With Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d

Nineveh and Babylon Discoveries in the Ruins, with Travels to Armenia, Kurdistan &c. Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d

Early Adventures in Persia, Babylonia, and Susiana, including a residence among the Kakhuyari and other wild tribes before the discovery of Nineveh. Portrait Illustrations and Maps 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.

LEATHES (STANLEY) Practical Hebrew Grammar With the Hebrew Text of Genesis, Exodus, and Psalms I.—vi Grammatical Analysis and Vocabulary. Post 8vo. 7s 6d

LENNEP (Rev H. J. VAN) Missionary Travels in Asia Minor. With Illustrations of Biblical History and Archaeology. Map and Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.

- LENNEP** Modern Customs and Manners of Bible Lands, in Illustration of Scripture Maps and Illustrations. 2 Vols 8vo. 21s
- LESLIE (C R)** Handbook for Young Painters. Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d
- LETO (POMPOPIO)** Eight Months at Rome during the Vatican Council. 8vo 12s
- LETTERS FROM THE BALTIC.** By LADY EASTLAKE Post 8vo 2s
- **MADRAS.** By MRS MAITLAND Post 8vo 2s
- **SIERRA LEONE.** By MRS MELVILLE. 3s 6d
- LEVI (LEONE)** History of British Commerce and Economic Progress of the Nation, from 1630 to 1873. 8vo 18s
- **The Wages and Earnings of the Working Classes in 1883-4.** 8vo 3s 6d
- LEX SALICA** the Ten Texts with the Glosses and the Lex Emendata. Synoptical y edited by J H HEARNS With Notes on the Frankish Words in the Lex Salica by H KEAR of Leyden 4to 42s
- LIDDELL (DEAN)** Student's History of Rome from the earliest Times to the establishment of the Empire Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s 6d
- LINDSAY (LORD)** Sketches of the History of Christian Art. New Edition 2 Vols. Crown 8vo 41s
- LISPINGS from LOW LATITUDES** or the Journal of the Hon. Impetia Gushington. Edited by LOW DRYDEN With 21 Plates. 4to 21s
- LIVINGSTONE (DR.)** First Expedition to Africa, 1840-56 Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s 6d
- **Second Expedition to Africa, 1858-61** Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d
- **Last Journals in Central Africa, from 1865 to his Death.** Continued by a narrative of his last moments and sufferings. By Rev HORACE WALLER. Maps and Illustrations. 2 Vols 8vo 13s
- **Personal Life.** By Wm G Blaikie, D D With Map and Portrait. 8vo 6s
- LIVINGSTONIA** Journal of Adventures in Exploring Lake Nyassa, and Establishing a Missionary Settlement there. By E. D. YOUNG R.N. Maps. Post 8vo 7s 6d.
- LIVONIAN TALES** By the Author of "Letters from the Baltic" Post 8vo. 2s
- LOCKHART (J G)** 'Ancient Spanish Ballads Historical and Romantic. Translated with Notes Illustrations. Crown 8vo 5s
- **Life of Theodore Hook.** Fcap. 8vo 1s
- LONDON** its History Antiquarian and Modern Founded on the work by the late Peter Cunningham F.S.A. A new and thorough y revised edition. By JAMES TAYLOR F.R.A. and H B WHISTLER Fine Library edition, on laid paper 3 Vols. Royal 8vo.
- LOUDON (MRS.)** Gardening for Ladies. With Directions and Calendar of Operations for Every Month Woodcuts Fcap 8vo. 8s 6d.
- LUTHER (MARTIN)** The First Principles of the Reformation, or the Ninety-five Theses and Three Primary Works of Dr Martin Luther Portrait. 8vo. 12s
- LYALL (Sir ALFRED C) K.C.B.** Asiatic Studies Religious and Social. 8vo. 12s.
- LYELL (Sir CHARLES)** Student's Elements of Geology A new Edition, entirely revised by FRANCIS P M DODD F.R.S With 630 Illustrations. Post 8vo. 9s
- **Life Letters and Journals.** Edited by his sister-in-law MRS LYELL. With Portraits. 3 Vols. Fvo. 30s.

- LYELL (K M) Handbook of Ferns. Post 8vo 7s 6d
- LYNDHURST (LORD) [See MARTIN]
- LYTTON (LORD) A Memoir of Julian Fane. Portrait Post 8vo 5s
- MCCLINTOCK (SIR L) Narrative of the Discovery of the Fate of Sir John Franklin and His Companions in the Arctic Seas. With Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d.
- MACDONALD (A) Too Late for Giron and Khartoum. The Testimony of an Independent Eye witness of the Heroic Efforts for their Rescue and Relief. With Maps and Plans. 8vo 1s.
- MACGREGOR (J) Rob Roy on the Jordan Nile Red Sea Genesareth &c. A Canoe Cruise in Palestine and Egypt and the Waters of Damascus. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo 7s 6d.
- MAETZELERS ENGLISH GRAMMAR, A Methodical, Analytical, and Historical Treatise on the Orthography, Pronunciation, and Syntax. By CHAS. J. GREGG, LL.D. 3 Vols. 8vo 3s.
- MAHON (LORD) [See STANHOPE.]
- MAINE (SIR H SUMNER) Ancient Law its Connection with the Early History of Society and its Relation to Modern Ideas. 8vo 12s
- Village Communities in the East and West. 8vo 12s
- Early History of Institutions. 8vo 12s
- Dissertations on Early Law and Custom Chiefly Selected from Lectures delivered at Oxford. 8vo 12s.
- Popular Government. Four Essays I.—Prospects of Popular Government. II.—Nature of Democracy. III.—Age of Progress. IV.—Constitution of the United States. 8vo 1s.
- MALCOLM (SIR JOHN) Sketches of Persia. Post 8vo. 3s 6d.
- MALLOCK (W H) Property and Progress or Facts against Fallacies. A Treatise Enquiry into Contemporary Social Agitation in England. 1st 8vo 6s
- MANSIE (DEAN) Letters, Lectures and Reviews. 8vo. 12s
- MARCO POLO [See YULE] Maps and Illustrations. 2 Vols. Medium 8vo 6s
- MARSHAM (MRS) History of England. From the First Invasion by the Romans continued down to 1490 Woodcuts. 12mo. 3s 6d
- History of France From the Conquest of Gaul by Julius Cæsar continued down to 18 S. Woodcuts. 12mo. 3s 6d
- History of Germany From its Invasion by Marins continued down to the completion of Cologne Cathedral. Woodcuts. 12mo. 3s 6d
- (CLEMENTS R.) A Popular Account of Jerusalem and its Introduction to the Jewish Temple. With Maps. Post 8vo 1s.
- MAISH (G I) Student's Manual of the English Language. Edited with Additions. By DR. W. K. SMITH. Post 8vo. 1s 6d
- MARTIN (SIR THE LORD) Life of Lord Lyndhurst. With Portraits. 8vo. 12s
- MASTERS in English Theology. Lectures by Immanuel Divine. With Introduction by Canon Barry. Post 8vo 7s 6d
- MATTHEWS (BEN GRAMMAR. Abridged by BLOWFIELD. Edited by F. S. CROOK. 12mo. 4s
- MAUIFLA Character Actions, and Writings of Wellington. Temp. Pro. 1s 6d.
- MELVILLE (HAWAII) Marquesas and South Sea Islands. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 1s
- MEREDITH (MRS. MARY) Notes and Sketches of New South Wales. Post 8vo. 1s.

MEXICO [See BROCKLEHURST—PENTON]

MICHAEL ANGELO Sculptor Painter and Architect. His Life and Works. By C. HEATH WILSON. 1 extra fols. 8vo. 15s.

MILLET (WM.) A Dictionary of English Names of Plants and Animals. By E. J. MILLET. 1 vol. 8vo. 15s.

MILMAN'S (DEAN) WORKS —

HISTORY OF THE JEWS, from the earliest Period down to Modern Times. 3 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

EARLY CHRISTIANITY from the Birth of Christ to the Abolition of Paganism in the Roman Empire. 3 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

LATE CHRISTIANITY including that of the Popes to the Present State of the Church. 3 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

HANDBOOK TO ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. Woodcut. 10s. 6d.

QUINTA HONORIS PLACET OPERA. Woodcut. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

FALL OF JERUSALEM. Fcap 8vo. 1s.

—— (CAPT. E. A.) **Voyage de Croix**. Post 8vo. 2s.

—— (BISHOP D. D.) **Life** with a Section from his Correspondence and Journals. By his Sister. Map 8vo. 12s.

MILNE (DAVID M.) A Readable Dictionary of the English Language. Crown 8vo.

MILCHIN (J. G.) The Growth of Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula. An Historical and Geographical Account of Montenegro, Servia, Bulgaria and Greece. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MIVART (ST. GEORGE) Lessons from Nature as manifested in Mind and Matter. 8vo. 1s.

—— The Cat. An Introduction to the Study of Backboned Animals, especially Mammals. With 100 illustrations. Medium 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MOGGHIDGE (M. W.) Method in Almsgiving. A Handbook for Helpers. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.

MONTFIORE (ISAAC MOSCOWITZ) Selections from Letters and Journals. By LUCY MONTFIORE. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

MOORE (THOMAS) Life and Letters of Lord Byron. [See BROWN]

MOTLEY (J. L.) History of the United Netherlands from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years' Truce, 1609. Portraits. 4 vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.

—— Life and Death of John of Barneveldt. With a View of the Primary Causes and Mementoes of the Thirty Years' War. Illustrations. 4 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

MOZLEY (CAROL) Treatise on the Augustinian doctrine of Predestination with an Analysis of the Contents. Crown 8vo. 9s.

MUNRO'S (GENERAL) Life and Letters. By REV. G. R. GLEN. Post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MUNTKE (AXEL) Letters from a Mourner in City. Naples during the Armistice of 1848. Translated by MARGARET VALERIE WHITE. With a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 6s.

MURCHISON (SIR RODERICK) And his Contemporaries. By ARCHIBALD GEIKIE. Portraits. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

MURRAY (A. S.) A History of Greek Sculpture from the Earliest Times. With 150 Illustrations. 2 vols. Royal 8vo. 5s.

MURRAY'S MAGAZINE. A New Home and Colonial Monthly Periodical. 1s. Vol. I Jan.—June 1877. Vol. II July—December 1877. 3s. weekly. 8vo. 7s. 6d. each.

* Forwarded Monthly on receipt of an annual subscription of 13s.

- MUSTERS (CAPT)** Patagonians, a Year's Wanderings over Untrodden Ground from the Straits of Magellan to the Rio Negro. Illustrations Post 8vo 7s 6d
- NADAILLAC (MARQUIS DE)** Prehistoric America. Translated by N D AXVERS With Illustrations 8vo 16s
- NAPIER (GENERAL SIR CHARLES)** His Life By the Hon WM NAPIER BRUCE With Portrait and Maps Crown 8vo 12s
- (GENL SIR GEORGE T) Passages in his Early Military Life written by himself. Edited by his Son, GENERAL WM C E NAPIER. With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d
- (SIR WM) English Battles and Sieges of the Peninsular War. Portrait Post 8vo 9s
- NAPOLLEON AT FONTAINEBLEAU AND ELBA** Journals. Notes of Conversations By SIR NEIL CAMPBELL Portrait 8vo 15s
- NASMYTH (JAMES)** An Autobiography. Edited by Samuel Smiles LL.D with Portrait, and 70 Illustrations New Edition post 8vo 2s or Large Paper, 1s
- And JAMES CARPENTER The Moon Considered as a Planet a World and a Satellite With 26 Plates and numerous Woodcuts New and Cheaper Edition Medium 8vo 21s
- NEW TESTAMENT** With Short Explanatory Commentary By ARCHDEACON CHURTON M.A., and the BISHOP OF ST DAVID'S With 110 authentic Views &c. 2 Vols Crown 8vo 21s bound.
- NEWTN (SAMUEL)** First Book of Natural Philosophy an Introduction to the Study of Statics Dynamics Hydrostatics Light, Heat and Sound with numerous Examples. Small 8vo. 3s 6d.
- Elements of Mechanics, including Hydrostatics with numerous Examples Small 8vo 8s 6d
- Mathematical Examples A Graded Series of Elementary Examples in Arithmetic Algebra, Logarithms Trigonometry and Mechanics. Small 8vo 8s 6d
- NIMROD** On the Chase—Turf—and Road With Portrait and Plates Crown 8vo 6s Or with Coloured Plates, 7s 6d.
- NORDHOFF (CHAS)** Communistic Societies of the United States With 40 Illustrations. 8vo 15s
- NORTHCOTES (SIR JOHN)** Notebook in the Long Parliament. Containing Proceedings during its First Session 1640 Edited with a Memoir by A. H. A Hamillon. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- O'CONNELL (DANIEL)** Correspondence of (See FITZ PATRICK)
- ORNSBY (PROF R)** Memoirs of J Hope Scott, QC (of Abbeotsford) With Selections from his Correspondence 2 vols. 8vo 21s
- OTTER (R H)** Winters Abroad Some Information respecting Places visited by the Author on account of his illness Intended for the Use and Guidance of Invalids. 7s 6d.
- OVID LESSONS** [See EROS]
- OWEN (LIEUT COL)** Principles and Practice of Modern Artillery, including Artillery Material Gunnery and Organisation and Use of Artillery in Warfare With Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.
- OXENHAM (REV W)** English Notes for Latin Plegiacs with Prefatory Rules of Composition in Elegiac Metre. 12mo. 2s 6d
- PAGET (LORD GEORGE)** The Light Cavalry Brigade in the Crimea. Map Crown 8vo. 10s 6d
- PALGRAVE (R H I)** Local Taxation of Great Britain and Ireland 8vo. 5s

- PALLISER (MRS.).** Mottos for Monuments, or Epitaphs selected for General Use and Study. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PANKHURST (E. A.).** The Wisdom of Edmund Burke: Being Selections from his Speeches and Writings, chiefly bearing upon Political Questions. Fcap. 8vo. 7s.
- PARIS (DR.).** Philosophy in Sport made Science in Earnest; or, the First Principles of Natural Philosophy inculcated by all of the Toys and Sports of Youth. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PARKYNS' (MANFIELD) Three Years' Residence in Abyssinia;** with Travels in that Country. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PEEL'S (SIR ROBERT) Memoirs.** 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 15s.
- PENN (RICHARD).** Maxims and Hints for an Angler and Chess-player. Woodcuts. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- PERCY (JOHN, M.D.). METALLURGY.** Fuel, Wood, Peat, Coal, Charcoal, Coke, Fire-Clays. Illustrations. 8vo. 3s.
- Lead, including part of Silver. Illustrations. 8vo. 30s.
- Silver and Gold. Part I. Illustrations. 8vo. 30s.
- PERRY (REV. CANON).** Life of St. Hugh of Avalon, Bishop of Lincoln. Post 8vo. 1's. 6d.
- History of the English Church. See **STODOLTS' Manuals.**
- PERSIA.** [See **BENJAMIN.**]
- PHILLIPS (SAMUEL).** Literary Essays from "The Times." With Portraits. 2 Vols. Fcap. 8vo. 7s.
- POLLOCK (C. E.).** A book of Family Prayers. Selected from the Library of the Church of England. 14mo. 2s. 6d.
- POPES (ALEXANDER) Works.** With Introductions and Notes by REV. W. ELLIS, and W. J. COCKBURN. Vols. I.—IV., VI.—X. With Portraits. 8vo. 10s. 6d. each. (Vol. V., containing the Life and a General Index, is in preparation.)
- PORTER (REV. J. L.).** Damascus, Palmyra, and Lebanon. Map and Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- PRAYER-BOOK (BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATED).** With Notes, by REV. THOMAS JAMES. Medium 8vo. 15s. cloth.
- PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES.** Memoir and Correspondence, By LADY ELLEN WREGLIFF. With Portrait. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- PRIVY COUNCIL JUDGMENTS** in Ecclesiastical Cases relating to Doctrine and Discipline. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PSALMS OF DAVID.** With Notes Explanatory and Critical by DEAN JOHNSON, CANON KILLOTT, and CANON COOK. Medium 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- PUSS IN BOOTS.** With 12 Illustrations. By OTTO SPRECKLER. 14mo. 1s. 6d. Or coloured, 2s. 6d.
- QUARTERLY REVIEW (THE).** 8vo. 6s.
- RAE (EDWARD).** Country of the Moors. A Journey from Tripoli to the Holy City of Kairwan. Map and Etchings. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- The White Sea Peninsula. Journey to the White Sea, and the Kola Peninsula. Map and Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.
- (GEORGE). The Country Banker; His Clients, Cares, and Work, from the Experience of Forty Years. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- RAMBLES in the Syrian Deserts.** Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- RASSAM (HORNBOLD).** British Mission to Abyssinia. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 25s.

- RAWLINSON'S (CAXON) Five Great Monarches of Chaldaea**
Assyria, Media, Babylonia, and Persia. With Maps and Illustrations
3 Vols. 8vo. 42
- (See HENRY) England and Russia in the East
Series of lectures on the Conquest of Central Asia. 12mo. 8vo. 12s.
- (See HENRY) [See HENRY]
- REED (R. E. J.) Iron Clad Ships: their Qualities, Performances**
and Cost. With Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.
- Letters from India in 1874. 8vo. 5s.
- Japan: His History, Traditions and Religion. With
Narrative of a Visit in 1879. 12mo. 2 Vols. 8vo. 25s.
- A Practical Treatise on Shipbuilding in Iron and Steel.
Second edition, revised, with Plans and Woodcuts. 8vo.
- REJECTED ADDRESSES (THE)** By JAMES AND HORACE SMITH.
Woodcut. 10s. 6d. or Popular Edition, Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- REMBRANDT** [See MILLARSON]
- REVISED EDITION OF N.T.** [See BERRY—BURTON—COLE]
- RICARDO'S (DAVID) Works.** With a Notice of his Life and
Writings. By J. R. McCulloch. 8vo. 15s.
- RIPA (FATHER),** Residence at the Court of Peking. Post 8vo. 2s.
- ROBERTSON (CAXON) History of the Christian Church from the**
Apostolic Age to the Reformation 157. 8 Vols. Post 8vo. 6s. each.
- ROBINSON (REV. DR.) Biblical Researches in Palestine and the**
Adjacent Regions, 1838—52. Maps. 8 Vols. 8vo. 42s.
- (Wm.) Alpine Flowers for English Gardens. With
101 Coloured Plates. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- English Flower Garden. With an Illustrated
Dictionary of all the Plants used, and Directions for their Culture
and Arrangement. With numerous Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 1s.
- The Vegetable Garden, or the Edible Vegetables
in 1, and 12 plates. 4ed in Large and Small. By M. M. VIL-
MORIN ANDREY. With 12 Illustrations. 8vo. 15s.
- Sub-Tropical Garden. Illustrations. Small 8vo. 5s.
- Parks and Gardens of Paris, compiled and
Edited by the Viceroy of other Cities and a Public and Private
Gardens. With 50 Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.
- Wild Garden, or Our Groves and Gardens
and Beaches by the Naturalization of Hardy Exotic Plants. With
50 Illustrations. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Gods Acre, Fruit of the Cornucopia of the
Future. With 8 Illustrations. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- ROMANUS St. Paul's Epistle to the** With Notes and Commentary
by E. H. G. D.D. Archbishop of London. Medium 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- ROME (HISTORY OF)** [See GIBSON—INGE—LIDDELL—SMITH—
STUARTS]
- ROMILLY (HUGH H.) The Western Pacific and New Guinea.**
2nd Edition. With an additional Chapter on the Coast of Estuaria.
With a Map. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- (HENRY) The Punishment of Death. To which is added
a Treatise on Public Execution and Votes by Ballot. Crown 8vo. 8s.
- RUMBOLD (or HORACE) The Great River Nile. Notes of a**
Recent Journey in the Great Lakes. With Illustrations. 8vo. 12s.
- RUXTON (Geo. F.) Travels in Mexico with Adventures among Wild**
Tribes and Animals of the Prairies and Rocky Mountains. Post 8vo.
8s. 6d.

ST HUGH OF AVALON [See PERRY]

ST JOHN (CHARLES) Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands of Scotland. Illustrated Edition. Crown 8vo 15s Cheap Ed now Post 8vo 3s 6d

— (BAYLE) Adventures in the Libyan Desert Post 8vo 2s

SAI DANHA (DUKE OF) [See CARVOTA]

SALES (SIR ROBERT) Brigade in Afghanistan. With an Account of the Defence of Jelalabad. By RAY G. R. GLAZIER. Post 8vo 2s

SALMON (PR F GEORGE D D) An Introduction to the Study of the New Testament and an Investigation into the Biblical Criticism has done in the last 200 years of Information. 8vo. 16s

— Lectures on the Infallibility of the Church 8vo

SCIENTIFIC GEOLOGY and the Reasons for it. An assemblage of facts from Nature combining to refute the theory of Causes now in Aeolus. By VERNER M. WOODCOTT. Crown 8vo. 6s

SCHLIEMANN (DR. HEYR) Ancient Mycenae With 500 Illustrations. Medium 8vo 50s.

— Ilios the City and Country of the Trojans With an Autobiography With 200 Illustrations. Imperial 8vo 50s.

— Iroja Results of the Latest Researches and Discoveries on the site of Homer's Troy and other sites made in 1871. With Maps Plans and Illustrations. Medium 8vo 4s.

— Troy's A Historical Palace of the Kings of TIRRENI. Overgrown by excavations in 1884-5. With Preface and Notes by Professor Aders and 100 plates. With Coloured Lithographs Woodcuts and Plans drawn from Drawings taken on the spot. Medium 8vo 42s

SCHOMBURG (GENERAL) The Odyssey of Homer, rendered into English verse 6 vols. 8vo 24s

SCOTT (SIR GILBERT) The Rise and Development of Medieval Architecture With 400 Illustrations 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 42s.

SCUTTON (T. E.) The Laws of Copyright. An Examination of the Principles which should regulate Literary and Artistic Property in Law and other Countries. 8vo. 10s 6d

SEEBOLD (HENRY) Siberia in Asia. With Descriptions of the Natural History Migrations of Birds &c. 1 Illustrations. Crown 8vo 11s

SELBORNE (LOUIS) Notes on some Passages in the Liturgical History of the Reformed English Church. 8vo. 6s

SHADOWS OF A SICK ROOM Preface by Canon LIDDER 16mo. 7s 6d

SHAH OF PERSIA'S Diary during his Tour through Europe in 1873 With Portrait. Crown 8vo 12s.

SHAW (T. D.) Manual of English Literature. Post 8vo 7s 6d.

— Specimens of English Literature Selected from the Chief Writers. Post 8vo 7s 6d.

— (HOBART) Visit to High Tartary Yarkand and Kashgar, and Return Journey over the Karakorum Pass. With Map and Illustrations. 8vo 16s

SIEMENS (SIR WM) C.F. Life of By WM. POLK C.F. 8vo

— Selection from the Papers of. 2 vols. 8vo

SIERRA LONE Described in Letters to Friends at Home. By Mrs. MARY LANE. Post 8vo 3s 6d.

SIMMONS (CAPT) Constitution and Practice of Courts-Martial. 8vo. 13s.

SMILES (SAMUEL, LL.D.) WORKS —

— **DAIRY FARMERS** from the Earliest Period to the death of the Stephensons. Illustrations. 5 Vols. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d each.

SMILES (SAMUEL, LL.D.) WORKS—*continued*

LIFE AND LABOUR, or, Characteristics of Men of Industry, Culture, and Genius. Post 8vo 6s

GEORGE STEPHENSON Post 8vo 2s 6d.

JAMES NASMYTH. Portrait and Illustrations. Post 8vo 6s

SCOTCH NATURALIST (THOS. EDWARD) Illustrations. Post 8vo 6s

SCOTCH GEOLOGIST (ROBERT DICK) Illustrations Cr 8vo 12s

HUGUENOTS IN ENGLAND AND IRELAND Crown 8vo 7s 6d.

SELF HELP With Illustrations of Conduct and Perseverance Post 8vo. 6s

CHARACTER. A Book of Noble Characteristics. Post 8vo. 6s

THRIFT A Book of Domestic Counsel. Post 8vo 6s

DUTY With Illustrations of Courage, Patience, and Endurance. Post 8vo 6s

INDUSTRIAL BIOGRAPHY, or, Iron-Workers and Tool Makers Post 8vo. 6s

MEN OF INVENTION AND INDUSTRY Post 8vo 6s

BOY'S VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD Illustrations. Post 8vo. 6s

SMITH (DR. GEORGE) Student's Manual of the Geography of British India Physical and Political. With Maps 1 post 8vo. 7s 6d

— Life of John Wilson, D.D. (Bombay), Missionary and Philanthropist. Portrait. Post 8vo 9s.

— Life of Wm. Carey, D.D., 1761—1834 Shoemaker and Missionary. Professor of Sanscrit, Bengalee and Marathe at the College of Fort William Calcutta. Portrait and Illustrations 8vo. 16s

— (PHILIP) History of the Ancient World, from the Creation to the Fall of the Roman Empire, A.D. 476. 2 Vols 8vo. 81s 6d.

SMITHS (DR. WM.) DICTIONARIES —

DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE, its Antiquities, Biography, Geography and Natural History. Illustrations. 3 Vols 8vo 106s

CONCISE BIBLE DICTIONARY Illustrations. 8vo 21s

SMALLER BIBLE DICTIONARY Illustrations. Post 8vo 7s 6d

CHRISTIAN ANTIQUITIES, Comprising the History, Institutions, and Antiquities of the Christian Church Illustrations. 3 Vols Medium 8vo. 31 13s. 6d

CHRISTIAN BIOGRAPHY, LITERATURE, SECTS, AND DOCTRINES, from the Times of the Apostles to the Age of Charlemagne. Medium 8vo. Now complete in 4 Vols. 42 16s. 6d.

GREEK AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. Illustrations. Med 8vo 28s.

GREEK AND ROMAN BIOGRAPHY AND MYTHOLOGY. Illustrations. 3 Vols. Medium 8vo. 41 4s

GREEK AND ROMAN GEOGRAPHY. 2 Vols. Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 56s.

ATLAS OF ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY—BIBLICAL AND CLASSICAL. Vols. 42 6s.

CLASSICAL DICTIONARY OF MYTHOLOGY, BIOGRAPHY, AND GEOGRAPHY 3 Vols. With 130 Woodcuts. 8vo. 12s

SMALLER CLASSICAL DICTIONARY Woodcuts. Crown 8vo. 7s 6d

SMALLER DICTIONARY OF GREEK AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES. Woodcuts. Crown 8vo 7s 6d.

COMPLETE LATIN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY With Tables of the Roman Calendar, Measures, Weights, and Money 8vo 81s.

ENGLISH-LATIN-ENGLISH DICTIONARY New and thoroughly Revised 4th Edn. 12mo. 7s 6d.

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) ENGLISH COURSE —

COPIOUS AND CRITICAL ENGLISH LATIN DICTIONARY 8vo 21s

SMALLER ENGLISH LATIN DICTIONARY 12mo 7s 6d.

SCHOOL MANUAL OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR WITH COPIOUS EXERCISES
and Appendices Post 8vo 3s 6d

PRIMARY ENGLISH GRAMMAR for Elementary Schools with
carefully graduated Parsing Lessons 16mo 1s

MANUAL OF ENGLISH COMPOSITION With Copious Illustrations and Practical Exercises. 12mo. 2s 6d

PRIMARY HISTORY OF BRITAIN 12mo 2s 6d.

**SCHOOL MANUAL OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY PHYSICAL AND
Political** Post 8vo 5s

A SMALLER MANUAL OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY 16mo 2s 6d.

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) FRENCH COURSE —

FRENCH PRINCIPIA Part I A First Course containing a
Grammar Delectus Exercises and Vocabularies. 12mo. 3s 6d.

APPENDIX TO FRENCH PRINCIPIA Part I. Containing additional Exercises with Examination Papers. 12mo. 2s 6d

FRENCH PRINCIPIA Part II A Reading Book containing
Fables Stories and Anecdotes, Natural History and Scenes from the
History of France With Grammatical Questions, Notes and copious
Etymological Dictionary 12mo 4s 6d.

FRENCH PRINCIPIA. Part III Prose Composition containing
Hints on Translation of English into French the Principal Rules of
the French Syntax exemplified with the English, and a Synematic Course
of Exercises the Syntax 12mo. 4s 6d

STUDENT'S FRENCH GRAMMAR. With Introduction by M. Littré
Post 8vo 6s

SMALLER GRAMMAR OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE. Abridged
from the above 12mo 3s 6d

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) GERMAN COURSE. —

GERMAN PRINCIPIA Part I A First German Course containing
a Grammar Delectus Exercise Book, and Vocabularies 12mo 3s 6d.

GERMAN PRINCIPIA. Part II A Reading Book containing
Fables, Anecdotes, Natural History and Scenes from the History of
Germany With Questions Notes and a Dictionary 12mo. 3s 6d.

PRACTICAL GERMAN GRAMMAR. Post 8vo 3s 6d

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) ITALIAN COURSE —

ITALIAN PRINCIPIA Part I An Italian Course containing a
Grammar Delectus, Exercise Book with Vocabularies and Materials
for Italian Conversation. 12mo 3s 6d.

ITALIAN PRINCIPIA Part II. A First Italian Reading Book
containing Fables Anecdotes History and Scenes from the best
Italian Authors with Grammatical Questions Notes and a Copious
Etymological Dictionary 12mo. 3s 6d.

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) LATIN COURSE —

THE YOUNG BEGINNERS FIRST LATIN BOOK Containing the
Fundamentals of Grammar Easy Grammatical Questions and Exercises
with Vocabularies Being a Stepping stone to Principia Latina, Part I
for Young Children 12mo 2s

THE YOUNG BEGINNERS SECOND LATIN BOOK Containing an
easy Latin Reading Book with an Analysis of the Sentences Notes
and a Dictionary Being a Stepping stone to Principia Latina Part II
for Young Children 12mo 2s

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) LATIN COURSE—continued.

PRINCIPIA LATINA Part I First Latin Course, containing a Grammar (before and after school) with Vocabulary Part I 12mo. 3s. 6d.
 " Part II Second Latin Course, containing a Grammar (before and after school) with Vocabulary Part II 12mo. 3s. 6d.

APPENDIX TO PRINCIPIA LATINA Part I Being Additional Exercises with Vocabulary Part I 12mo. 3s. 6d.

PRINCIPIA LATINA Part II A Reading Book of Mythology (beginning with the story of the Trojan War) with Notes and Dictionary 12mo. 3s. 6d.

PRINCIPIA LATINA Part III A Poetry Book Hexameters and Pentameters Part III 12mo. 3s. 6d.

PRINCIPIA LATINA Part IV Prose Composition Rules of Syntax with Examples Explanations of Synonyms and Exercises on the Syntax 12mo. 3s. 6d.

PRINCIPIA LATINA Part V Short Tales and Anecdotes for Translation 12mo. 3s.

LATIN ENGLISH VOCABULARY AND FIRST LATIN ENGLISH LEXICON Part I A CORRELATIVE VOCABULARY AND LEXICON 12mo. 3s. 6d.

STUDENT'S LATIN GRAMMAR. For the Higher Forms A new and thoroughly revised edition. Post 8vo. 6s.

SMALLER LATIN GRAMMAR. New Edition 10mo. 3s. 6d.

TACITUS GERMANIA AGRICOLA and FIRST BOOK OF THE ANNALS 12mo. 3s. 6d.

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) GREEK COURSE —

INITIA GRECA Part I A First Greek Course containing a Grammar (before and after school) with Vocabulary Part I 12mo. 3s. 6d.

APPENDIX TO INITIA GRECA Part I Containing additional Exercises with Vocabulary Part I 12mo. 3s. 6d.

INITIA GRECA Part II A Reading Book Containing Short Tales Anecdotes Fables Mythology and Grecian History 12mo. 3s. 6d.

INITIA GRECA Part III Prose Composition Containing the Rules of Syntax with Examples and Exercises 12mo. 3s. 6d.

STUDENT'S GREEK GRAMMAR. For the Higher Forms Post 8vo. 6s.

SMALLER GREEK GRAMMAR. 10mo. 3s. 6d.

GREEK ACCIDENCE. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

PLATO Apology of Socrates &c With Notes. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

SMITH'S (DR. WM.) SMALLER HISTORIES.—

SCRIPTURE HISTORY With Maps and Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

ANCIENT HISTORY Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

ANCIENT GEOGRAPHY Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

MODERN GEOGRAPHY 16mo. 2s. 6d.

GREECE. With Coloured Map and Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

ROME With Coloured Maps and Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

CLASSICAL MYTHOLOGY Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

ENGLAND With Coloured Maps and Woodcuts. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

ENGLISH LITERATURE 16mo. 3s. 6d.

SPECIMENS OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. 16mo. 3s. 6d.

SOMERVILLE (MANY) Physical Geography Portrait. Post 8vo. 9s.

Connection of the Physical Sciences. Post 8vo. 9s.

SOMERVILLE (MARY) Molecular and Microscopic Science.
Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo 21s

SOUTH (JOHN F.) Household Surgery or, Hints for Emergencies With Woodcuts. Fcap 8vo 3s 6d

— **Memoirs of [see FELTON.]**

SOUTHEY (ROBT.) Lives of Bunyan and Cromwell. Post 8vo 2s

STANHOPE'S (EARL) WORKS —

HISTORY OF ENGLAND FROM THE REIGN OF QUEEN ANNE TO THE PEACE OF VERSAILLES 1701-81. 9 vols. Post 8vo. 6s each

LIFE OF WILLIAM PITT Portraits 3 Vols. 8vo 30s.

MISCELLANIES. 2 Vols. Post 8vo 13s

BRITISH INDIA FROM ITS ORIGIN TO 1783 Post 8vo 3s 6d

HISTORY OF "FORTY FIVE." Post 8vo 3s

HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL ESSAYS Post 8vo 3s 6d

THE RETREAT FROM MOSCOW AND OTHER ESSAYS. Post 8vo 7s 6d

LIFE OF BELISARIUS. Post 8vo 10s 6d

LIFE OF CONDE Post 8vo 3s 6d

STORY OF JOAN OF ARC Fcap 8vo 1s

ADDRESSES ON VARIOUS OCCASIONS 16mo 1s

STANLEY'S (DEAN) WORKS —

SINAI AND PALESTINE Coloured Maps. 8vo 12s

BIBLE IN THE HOLY LAND Extracted from the above Work.
Woodcuts. Fcap 8vo 2s 6d

EASTERN CHURCH Plans. Crown 8vo 6s

JEWISH CHURCH. From the Earliest Times to the Christian Era. Portraits and Maps. 3 Vols. Crown 8vo 18s.

CHURCH OF SCOTLAND 8vo 7s 6d

EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS. 8vo 18s

LIFE OF DR. ARNOLD Portrait. 2 Vols. Cr 8vo 12s.

CANTERBURY Illustrations. Crown 8vo 6s

WESTMINSTER ABBEY Illustrations. 8vo 15s.

SERMONS PREACHED IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY 8vo 12s

MEMOIR OF EDWARD CATHERINE AND MARY STANLEY Cr 8vo 9s

CHRISTIAN INSTITUTIONS. Essays on Ecclesiastical Subjects
8vo 12s. Or: crown 8vo. 6s.

ESSAYS Chiefly on Questions of Church and State from 1850 to 1870. Crown 8vo 6s

SERMONS AND ADDRESSES TO CHILDREN including the Beatitudes, the Fatherly Servant &c. Cr 8vo 8vo. 2s 6d

[See also BRADLEY]

STEBBING (WM.) Some Verdicts of History Reviewed 8vo 12s

STEPHENS (RAY W. R. W.) Life and Times of St. John Chrysostom. A Sketch of the Church and the Empire in the Fourth Century. Portrait. 8vo. 7s 6d.

STREET (G. E.) RA Gothic Architecture in Spain. Illustrations. Royal 8vo 30s.

— Gothic Architecture in Brick and Marble With Notes on North of Italy. Illustrations. Royal 8vo. 36s.

— A Memoir of by his Son ARTHUR EDMUND STREET Portrait. 8vo.

STUART (VILLIERS) Egypt after the War. With Descriptions of the Homes and Habits of the Natives, &c. Coloured Illustrations and Woodcuts. Royal 8vo. 31s 6d

STUDENTS MANUALS. Post 8vo 7s 6d EACH VOLUME —

HUME'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND from the Invasion of Julius Caesar to the Revolution in 1688. Revised and continued to the Treaty of Berlin, 1878. By J. S. PRESTON M.A. Coloured Maps and Woodcuts. Or in 3 parts price 7s. d. each.

. Questions on the above Work 12mo 2s

HISTORY OF MODERN EUROPE from the fall of Constantinople to the Treaty of Berlin 1878. By R. LODGE M.A.

OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY, from the Creation to the Return of the Jews from Captivity. Woodcuts.

NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY With an Introduction connecting the History of the Old and New Testaments. Woodcuts

EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY By H. WACE, D.D. [In the Press]

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY a History of the Christian Church from its foundation till after the Reformation. By PHILIP SMITH B.A. With numerous Woodcuts. 2 Vols. PART I. A.D. 30—1003 PART II—1003—1614.

ENGLISH CHURCH HISTORY from the Planting of the Church in Great Britain to the Sealing of Convocation in the 18th Cent. By CANON PERRY 2 Vols. First Period A.D. 690—1509 Second Period 1509—1717

ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE EAST Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Media, Persia, Asia Minor and Phenicia. By PHILIP SMITH, B.A. Woodcuts

— GEOGRAPHY By CANON BEVAN Woodcuts.

HISTORY OF GREECE from the Earliest Times to the Roman Conquest. By WM. SMITH, D.C.L. Woodcuts.

. Questions on the above Work 12mo. 2s

HISTORY OF ROME from the Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Empire By DEAN LEE M.A. Woodcuts

GIBBON'S DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. Woodcuts.

HALLAM'S HISTORY OF EUROPE during the Middle Ages.

HALLAM'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND from the Accession of Henry VII to the Death of George II

HISTORY OF FRANCE from the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Second Empire. By H. W. JERVIS. With Coloured Maps and Woodcuts.

ENGLISH LANGUAGE. By GEO. P. MARSH

ENGLISH LITERATURE. By T. B. SHAW M.A.

SPECIMENS OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. By T. B. SHAW

MODERN GEOGRAPHY Mathematical Physical and Descriptive By CANON BEVAN M.A. Woodcuts.

GEOGRAPHY OF BRITISH INDIA Political and Physical. By GEORGE SMITH LL.D. Maps

MORAL PHILOSOPHY By WM. FLEMING

SUMNER'S (BISHOP) Life and Episcopate during 40 Years. By Rev. O. H. SUMNER. Portrait. 8vo. 14s.

SWAINSON (CAROL) Nicene and Apostles' Creeds Their Literary History together with some Account of "The Creed of St. Athanasius." 8vo. 16s.

SWIFT (JONATHAN). [See CRAIK.]

XYEN (VON) History of Europe during the French Revolution 1793-1803 4 Vols. 8vo. 4s.

SYMONDS (REV. W.) Records of the Rocks or Notes on the Geology of Wales, Devon and Cornwall. Crown 8vo. 12s.

- TEMPLE (Sir RICHARD).** India in 1880. With Maps. 8vo. 16s.
 — Men and Events of My Time in India. 8vo. 16s.
 — Oriental Experience. Essays and Addresses delivered on Various Occasions. With Maps and Woodcuts. 8vo. 16s.
- THIBAUTS (AUGUSTE).** Purity in Musical Art. With Prefatory Memoir by W. H. Gladstone, M.P. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- THIELMANN (BARON).** Journey through the Caucasus to Tabreez, Kurdistan, down the Tigris and Euphrates to Nineveh and Palmyra. Illustrations. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 18s.
- THOMSON (ARCHBISHOP).** Lincoln's Inn Sermons. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
 — Life in the Light of God's Word. Post 8vo. 5s.
 — Word, Work, & Will: Collected Essays. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- THORNHILL (MARK).** The Personal Adventures and Experiences of a Magistrate during the Rise, Progress, and Suppression of the Indian Mutiny. With Frontispiece and Plan. Crown 8vo. 12s.
- TITIAN'S LIFE AND TIMES.** With some account of his Family, from unpublished Records. By CROWE and CAVALCASSILE. Illustrations. 2 Vols. 8vo. 21s.
- TOCQUEVILLE'S** State of Society in France before the Revolution, 1789, and on the Causes which led to that Event. 8vo. 14s.
- TOMLINSON (CHAS.).** The Sonnet: Its Origin, Structure, and Place in Poetry. Post 8vo. 9s.
- TOZER (Rev. H. F.).** Highlands of Turkey, with Visits to Mounts Ida, Athos, Olympus, and Pelion. 2 Vols. Crown 8vo. 21s.
 — Lectures on the Geography of Greece. Post 8vo. 9s.
- TRISTRAM (CANON).** Great Sahara. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.
 — Land of Moab: Travels and Discoveries on the East Side of the Dead Sea and the Jordan. Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.
- TWINING (Rev. THOS.).** Recreations and Studies of a Country Clergyman of the Last Century. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 — PAPER'S (Selections from the). Being a Sequel to the "Recreations of a Country Clergyman of the 18th Century." Edited by RICHARD TWINING. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 — (LOUISA). Symbols and Emblems of Early and Medieval Christian Art. With 500 Illustrations from Paintings, Miniatures, Sculptures, &c. Crown 8vo. 14s.
- TWISS' (HORACE)** Life of Lord Eldon. 2 Vols. Post 8vo. 21s.
- T YLOR (E. B.).** Researches into the Early History of Mankind, and Development of Civilization. 3rd Edition. 8vo. 12s.
 — Primitive Culture: the Development of Mythology, Philosophy, Religion, Art, and Custom. 2 Vols. 8vo. 21s.
- VATICAN COUNCIL.** [See Ltr.]
- VIRCHOW (PROFESSOR).** The Freedom of Science in the Modern State. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- WACE (Rev. HENRY), D.D.** The Principal Facts in the Life of our Lord, and the Authority of the Evangelical Narratives. Post 8vo.
 — The Foundations of Faith. Bampton Lectures for 1879. Second Edition. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 — Christianity and Morality. Boyle Lectures for 1874 and 1875. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- WELLINGTON'S** Despatches in India, Denmark, Portugal, Spain, the Low Countries, and France. 8 Vols. 8vo. £38s.
 — Supplementary Despatches, relating to India, Ireland, Denmark, Spanish America, Spain, Portugal, France, Congress of Vienna, Waterloo, and Paris. 15 Vols. 8vo. 20s. each.

WELLINGTON'S Civil and Political Correspondence Vols. I. to VIII. 8vo 20s each.

Speeches in Parliament. 2 Vols. 8vo 42s

WESTCOTT (CANON B. F.) The Gospel according to St. John, with Notes and Dissertations (Reprinted from the Speaker's Commentary). Rev. 1s 6d

WHARTON (CAPT. W. J. L.) R.N. Hydrographical Surveying being a description of the means and methods employed in constructing Marine Charts. With Illustrations in wood. 8vo 10s

WHIFFLER (G.) Chances of a Dwelling. Post 8vo 7s 6d

WHITE (W. H.) Manual of Naval Architecture for the use of Naval Officers Shipbuilders and Yachtmen. &c. Illustrations. 8vo 26s

WHYMFER (EDWARD) The Ascent of the Matterhorn. With 100 Illustrations. Medium 8vo. 10s 6d

WILBERFORCE (BISHOP) Life of William Wilberforce. Portrait. Crown 8vo 6s

(SAMUEL, LI. D.), Lord Bishop of Oxford and Winchester. His Life. By CANON ANDREW LI. D. and R. G. WILBERFORCE. With Portraits and Woodcuts. 3 Vols. 8vo. 15s each

WILKINSON (SIR J. G.) Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians from Private Life, Laws, Arts, Religion, &c. A new edition Edited by SAMUEL BARNES, LL.D. Illustrations. 8 Vols. 8vo 84s

Popular Account of the Ancient Egyptians. With 500 Woodcuts. 2 Vols. Post 8vo 12s

WILLIAMS (SIR MONTE) Brahmanism and Hindulism Religious Thought and Life in India as based on the Veda. 8vo 10s 6d

Buddhism. With a Chapter on Jainism. 8vo

[In the Press]

Sakountala, or The Lost Ring. An Indian

Drama Translated into English by J. Rose and Verses. 8vo 7s 6d

WILSON (JOHN D.D.) [See SMITH, GEO.]

WINTLE (H. U.) Ovid Lesbois. 12mo, 2s 6d [See EROD.]

WOOD'S (CAPTAIN) Source of the Oxus. With the Geography of the Valley of the Oxus. By COL. YULE. Map. 8vo 12s

WORDS OF HUMAN WISDOM Collected and Arranged by E. B. With a Preface by CANON LIDDELL. Fcap. 8vo. 3s 6d

WORDSWORTH'S (BISHOP) Greece, Historical, Descriptive, and Historical. With a Introduction on the Characteristics of Greek Art, by GEO. SCOTAR. New Edition revised by the Rev. H. I. TOZER, M.A. With Coloured Plates. Royal 8vo. 3s 6d

YORK (ARCHDEAN FOF) Collected Essays. Contents—Synoptic Gospels. Death of Christ. Good and Evil in the World of Life. Design in Nature. Epics and Fables. Emotions in Preaching. Defects in Military Work. Aims of Philosophical Enquiry. Crown 8vo 9s

YORK GATLIBRARY (Catalogue of) Formed by Mr. SILVER. An Index to the Literature of Geography Maritime and Inland Discovery Commerce and Colonisation. Compiled by E. A. FARMER & F.R.G.S. Second Edition greatly enlarged and illustrated. 468 pp. Super royal 8vo. Price 4s

YULE (COLONEL) The Book of Ser Marco Polo the Venetian, concerning the Kingdoms and Marvels of the East. Illustrated by the Light of Oriental Writers and Modern Travels. With Maps and 80 Plates. 2 Vols. Medium 8vo 63s

and A. C. HUNNELL A Glossary of Anglo Indian Colonial Words and Phrases and of Hindustani Terms. Lymington Historical Geographical and Descriptive Medium 8vo 3s

(A. F.) The Cretan Insurrection. Post 8vo 2s 6d